IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF MISSISSIPPI SOUTHERN DIVISION

MICHAEL PAYMENT, M.D.

PLAINTIFF

V.

Civil Action No. 1:07cv1003-LTS-RHW

STATE FARM FIRE AND CASUALTY COMPANY

DEFENDANT

PLAINTIFF'S RESPONSE TO STATE FARM'S MOTION FOR PARTIAL SUMMARY JUDGMENT

COMES NOW, Plaintiff, Michael Payment, M.D. ("Dr. Payment"), by and through counsel, and files his Response to State Farm Fire and Casualty Company's ("State Farm") Motion for Partial Summary Judgment, and in support thereof, would respectfully show unto this honorable Court the following, to wit:

PROOF IN SUPPORT OF PLAINTIFF'S RESPONSE TO STATE FARM'S MOTION FOR PARTIAL SUMMARY JUDGMENT

The following exhibits are offered by Plaintiff in support of his Response to State Farm's Motion for Partial Summary Judgment:

EXHIBITS:

- A. Defendant's Supplemental Answers to 2nd Set of Interrogatories Propounded by Plaintiff
- B. Excerpts from the deposition of Howard Crosby
 - also attached are the following exhibits to this deposition:
 - Exhibit # 11 unsigned denial of coverage letter
 - Exhibit # 12 photograph of Dr. Payment's uncle's house
 - Exhibit # 13 photograph of Dr. Payment's house
- C. Signed Denial of Coverage Letter
- D. Excerpts from the deposition of Michael Payment
 - also attached are the following photographs used in this deposition bearing Bates Numbers:

0222-HO thru 0224-HO;

0233-HO thru 0234-HO:

0240-HO thru 0242-HO;

0323-HO; 0327-HO thru 0333-HO; 0336-HO thru 0338-HO; 0369-HO thru 0370-HO; 0372-HO; and 0376-HO

- E. Excerpts from the deposition of Brady Hyde
- F. Excerpts from the deposition of Mark Drain
 - also attached are the following exhibits to this deposition:
 Exhibit # 5 excerpts from State Farm Activity Log
 - -- Exhibit # 6 signed denial of coverage letter
- G. Excerpts from the deposition of Mick Bergstrom
 - -- also attached is the following exhibit to this deposition:
 - Exhibit # 5 photographs of Dr. Payment's house
- H. Supplemental Report of Plaintiff's Expert, Neil Hall
- I. Report of Plaintiff's Expert, Pat Fitzpatrick
- J. Photographs of Plaintiff's Residence taken by Howard Crosby
 - bearing Bates Numbers 0485-HO thru 0487-HO

INTRODUCTION

State Farm is not entitled to summary judgment on the issue of Plaintiff's claim for punitive and extra-contractual damages. As will be discussed in more detail below, in spite of State Farm's representations to the contrary, the undisputed facts clearly show that State Farm **DID NOT** thoroughly investigate Dr. Payment's claim and that State Farm acted with gross negligence and reckless disregard for the rights of Dr. Payment. Because of this, summary judgment is not appropriate.

FACTS

The first person from State Farm with whom Dr. Payment met was Brady Hyde. Brady Hyde was the adjuster who was working this claim from the standpoint of flood insurance. (See page 6 of State Farm's Memorandum of Law in Support of its Motion for Partial Summary Judgment.)

While walking down the driveway toward Dr. Payment's house, Hyde commented to Dr. Payment

that it looked like a tornado had come through there (See excerpts from the deposition of Michael Payment, attached hereto as Exhibit "D," pp. 76-77.) Although not remembering this comment, Hyde testified that there were trees blown over all down the driveway and around the house; and it certainly looked to him like there had been some strong winds in the area. (See excerpts from the deposition of Brady Hyde, attached hereto as Exhibit "E," pp. 58 and 78-79). Brady Hyde's adjustment of the flood damage claim is not at issue here. His observations are only mentioned in passing because they help underscore the fact that wind damage in the area was unmistakable and should not have been ignored by the others who came out there for State Farm.

To better visualize the destruction experienced by Dr. Payment, photographs of various parts of his property and the immediate area, along with the pages from his deposition where he discusses these photographs, are part of Exhibit "D" attached hereto. These photographs show views of the driveway to Dr. Payment's house, parts of the main house, the cottage and the summerhouse. They also show trees snapped off high and blown over. Damage to Dr. Payment's uncle's house, which was nearby, and another neighbor's house are depicted as well. From these photographs it is apparent that numerous trees were blown down or snapped off up high in this area, including across Dr. Payment's driveway and on top of his cottage. It also is clear that the roof is missing from the summerhouse, but the summerhouse remains standing. Significantly, the other houses in the area remain standing as well, thus showing that a powerful storm surge was not the destructive agent in this locale. Wind was the primary culprit. For easy reference, an index of the photographs by Bates number, what they show, and the pages in Dr. Payment's deposition where he discusses them, is set forth below:

Bates #	Description of Photograph		in Dr. Payment's
		<u>Deposition</u>	
0222-НО	Driveway		Page 188
0223-НО	Driveway		Page 187
0224-HO	Duplication		Page 187
0233-НО	Ed's House		Page 187
0234-HO	Ed's House		Page 186-187
0240-HO	Trees down at Ted's barbecue house	;	Page 185
0241-HO	Picture of Driveway looking at the p	ool	Page 185
0242-HO	Summerhouse and the boathouse aft		
	the storm showing the roof gone		Page 185
0323-НО	Ted's House		Page 169
0327-НО	Closeup of the trees		Page 168
0328-НО	Southern view of downed trees; view	ved from	
	direction of pool looking back at Ted	l's house	Page 168
0329-НО	Downed trees; viewed from direction	n of	
	pool looking back at Ted's house		Page 168
0330-НО	Several pine trees; damaged wooden	structure	
	at the end of the pool that housed the	e pump,	
	a small shower and storage		Page 168
0331-НО	Large pine tree down at the swimming	ng pool	Page 168
0332-НО	Trees overlying the cottage		Page 167-168
0333-НО	Northwest corner of the house		Page 167
0336-НО	East view of the yard from the house	e; view	
	of the summerhouse		Page 164
0337-НО	East view along the bayou toward th	e	
	summerhouse		Page 164
0338-НО	Location of where Payment's house	stood	
	looking back at the pool; water oaks	obscuring	
	the view of the pool		Page 163
0369-НО	Ted's house from the driveway		Page 137
0370-НО	Looking down the driveway with tre		
	crossing and broken trees on the side	2	Page 137
0372-НО	Trees uprooted		Page 136
0376-НО	Southwest view of property demonst	trating	
	broken trees		Page 133

The cornerstone of State Farm's motion is State Farm's representation that it had a legitimate basis for its determinations as to what damage was caused by wind and what damage was caused by water, and that its investigation of Dr. Payment's homeowners insurance claim was adequate. (State

Farm's Memorandum of Law, at page 2). There are two (2) prongs to this investigation. The first prong has to do with the initial investigation which was conducted by Howard Crosby. The second prong has to do with the re-inspection done by Mick Bergstrom approximately one (1) month later. These will be discussed in detail below.

Investigation of Howard Crosby

In support of State Farm's assertion that it had a legitimate basis to deny this claim and that its investigation was adequate, State Farm proudly points to the actions of the adjuster who handled this claim, Howard Crosby of E.A. Renfroe, exclaiming that Mr. Crosby examined Dr. Payment's property on October 27, 2005, **and found no wind damage**. (State Farm's Memorandum of Law, at p. 2) Based on this, a denial of coverage letter was sent. (Id.; also at p. 6).

While it is true that Mr. Crosby was assigned the task of investigating Dr. Payment's claim, and that, based on his investigation, Dr. Payment's claim was denied, it is absolutely not true - in fact, it is undisputed, that Crosby did not thoroughly investigate this claim.

Crosby's handling of Dr. Payment's claim is discussed in detail in his deposition. A copy of the condensed version of his deposition, pages 184-233, is attached hereto as Exhibit "B." The first thing to know about how this claim was handled is that during his "investigation" of Dr. Payment's claim, Crosby examined three (3) different houses. (Exhibit "B," pp. 227-233.) The first house Crosby inspected turned out to be a house belonging to Dr. Payment's uncle. (Id.; pp.184-217; also see pp. 222-223\frac{1}{2}.) After inspecting this first house for about one hour, and without

¹ Exhibit 12 to the Deposition of Howard Crosby was a composite exhibit consisting of many photographs which Dr. Payment submitted to State Farm for reconsideration of his claim. There is no need to attach all of those pictures, so only one page of Exhibit 12 showing the uncle's house is attached here for reference purposes. The uncle's house is also discussed by Dr. Payment in his deposition, portions of which are attached hereto as Exhibit "D," and depicted in some of the photographs that accompany that exhibit.

attempting to make any determination as to what damage below the water line on this house was caused by wind, Crosby recommended that Dr. Payment's claim be denied. (*Id.*).

Crosby then drafted a Denial of Coverage letter to go to Dr. Payment and to be signed by his Team Manager, Mark Drain ("Drain"). (Exhibit "B," pp. 202-205.) It cannot be emphasized enough that the initial denial of Dr. Payment's claim by State Farm by letter dated November 1, 2005, and signed by Mark Drain, was based on Crosby's "inspection" of a house which did not belong to Dr. Payment. (An unsigned version of this denial of coverage letter is attached to Howard Crosby's deposition as Exhibit 11, which is part of Exhibit "B" to this Response. The signed version of this Denial of Coverage letter is attached hereto as Exhibit "C," and it is identified and attached as Exhibit 6 to the deposition of Mark Drain, which is attached hereto as Exhibit "F.")

After recommending the denial of Dr. Payment's claim based on his inspection of the wrong house, Crosby had a conversation with Dr. Payment about the status of this claim. During this conversation, Crosby was made aware of the fact that he had indeed looked at the wrong house. (See Exhibit "B," pp. 216-217). Crosby testified that he immediately called Mark Drain and explained to him that he had looked at the wrong house and that they needed to hold up on whatever was in process, i.e., the denial of coverage. (Id.)

Dr. Payment's recollection of this conversation with Mr. Crosby is even more striking. According to Dr. Payment, Crosby told him that he knew how high the water got and he was only going to assess damage above that water line. (*See Exhibit "D," pp. 82-84*). This, of course, is exactly what Crosby had done when assessing the first house he looked at in conjunction with this claim, that being Dr. Payment's uncle's house. (*See Exhibit "B," pp. 184-217; also see pp. 222-223.*)

Crosby then went back down Payment Lane. This time when he went down Payment Lane, he noticed another house which he had seen before, but which now bore the address of 5012 Payment Lane, the same address as the insured property belonging to Dr. Payment. (Exhibit "B," pp. 217-224). Even though this second house was not in the same location as the house described by Dr. Payment as the insured property, because it bore the same address as the insured property, Crosby inspected it. (Id.) According to Crosby, this second house definitely had wind damage. (Id.) Recognizing that this second house had wind damage, Crosby photographed it, took measurements, and wrote up repair estimates. (Id.). Moreover, when Crosby spoke to Drain about this second house, Drain told him to submit his estimate based on his review of the house that fit the address contained in the loss notice he was investigating; i.e., Dr. Payment's, so that is what Crosby did. (Exhibit "B," pp. 224-225).

The next thing Crosby did on this same visit down Payment lane was to proceed further down Payment Lane to the location of the house described to him by Dr. Payment as being the insured property. This is the third house that he looked at in conjunction with Dr. Payment's claim. (Exhibit "B," pp. 229-233; also see pp. 221-225)². It was at this time that Crosby actually found the house belonging to Dr. Payment which was the subject of this claim. Crosby testified that he took three (3) or four (4) photographs of the roof of Dr. Payment's house.³ (Exhibit "B," pp. 223-224).

² Just as with Exhibit 12 to the Deposition of Howard Crosby, Exhibit 13 to Crosby's deposition is a composite exhibit. Only one page of Exhibit 13 showing Dr. Payment's house, which was the third house looked at by Crosby, is attached here for reference purposes. Other photographs of Dr. Payment's house can be found in Exhibit 5 to the deposition of Mick Bergstrom attached hereto as Exhibit "G."

³ Recently, State Farm finally identified the three (3) photographs of Dr. Payment's correct house which were taken by Crosby. (See Defendant's Supplemental Answers to Second Set of Interrogatories Propounded by Plaintiff, attached hereto as Exhibit "A"). Of course, Crosby also took pictures and made notes of the other houses he looked at during his investigation of Dr. Payment's claim. (Exhibit "B," pp. 184 217; also see pp. 223 223, 224 225.) All of these notes and photographs were submitted to State Farm by Crosby under the same claim number which was the one for Dr. Payment's claim for damages. (Id. at pp. 227 229; also see p. 233) Also of significance is the fact that Crosby

However, and of extreme significance in this case, Crosby made absolutely no determinations or recommendations one way or the other with respect to how this claim should be handled relative to this third house which did belong to Dr. Payment and which was the subject of this claim. (Exhibit "B," pp. 226, 230-235). In other words, Crosby made no attempt to analyze Dr. Payment's claim for damages with respect to the correct house. Nevertheless, Dr. Payment's claim was denied.⁴

Crosby's own testimony irrefutably demonstrates that he did not thoroughly investigate Dr.

Payment's claim AT ALL. He spent most of his time looking at the wrong houses. His recommendation of a denial of coverage, and the letter itself, were based on his inspection of the wrong house. Then, when he finally found the correct house, he did not do any analysis on it whatsoever. Everything that Mr. Crosby did relative to this claim, including all of the photographs he took and all of the documents he generated, laid the predicate for State Farm's denial of Dr. Payment's claim; yet everything Crosby did, by his own testimony, shows an unequivocal lack of thoroughness in this investigation, a decided lack of certainty regarding this investigation and the complete absence of a reasonable basis to deny this claim.

Mark Drain, Crosby's State Farm Team Manager, relied on Crosby's work in investigating

made notations on the photographs which he took of these three (3) houses. (Exhibit "B," p. 229). Apparently it was clear from these notations that these were different houses. (Exhibit "B," p. 229). Nevertheless, State Farm has not provided us with any information about these relevant documents that are part of the handling of Dr. Payments claim; and information concerning them is the subject of Plaintiff's pending Motion to Compel. The photographs identified by State Farm as having been taken by Howard Crosby are attached hereto as composite Exhibit "J."

⁴ State Farm's Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories show that the photographs taken by Crosby of Dr. Payment's house were uploaded on the State Farm computer on October 30, 2005 (*See* Exhibit "A"). This is the same day that Crosby recommended that Payment's claim be denied. Either Crosby recommended denial of this claim after photographing Payment's house, but knowing that he had not analyzed it for wind damage, or Drain, after being told by Crosby that Crosby had recommended denial on the wrong house and the denial should not be sent yet, sent the denial letter anyway. Either way the result is the same: State Farm was grossly negligent in its handling of Dr. Payment's claim.

this claim. He relied on Crosby to inspect the property, assess the site and make his recommendations concerning the claim. Drain made no independent review of Dr Payment's property himself. However, he did look at the photographs taken by Crosby, most of which apparently had to do with the wrong house. Based on all of this, the claim was denied. (See deposition of Mark Drain, Exhibit "F," pp. 122-123.) Significantly, Drain admitted that if this denial of coverage letter from Crosby was based on an inspection of the wrong house, then that would not be a thorough investigation of the claim. (Id. at p. 130-131.) Likewise, if Crosby did not look for wind damage below the water line, that would not be a thorough investigation of the claim. (Id.). Furthermore, if Crosby looked at Dr. Payment's house but did not evaluate it, that would not constitute a thorough investigation of Dr. Payment's claim. (Id. at p. 132.) Thus, even by the testimony of State Farm's Team Manager, Mark Drain, the actions of Crosby in investigating this claim DO NOT CONSTITUTE a thorough investigation.

Investigation of Mick Bergstrom

State Farm next asserts that one of its trainer's, Mick Bergstrom, re-inspected the property on November 21, 2005, and that Bergstrom found no wind damage either. However, Bergstrom's actions on behalf of State Farm are no better than the baseless denial of November 1, 2005. When Bergstrom went to the Payment property on November 21, 2005, he met with Dr. Payment. Dr. Payment let Bergstrom look over the property. When Bergstrom had finished, he told Dr. Payment that he felt like the damage to Dr. Payment's house was completely due to water. *(See deposition of Michael Payment, Exhibit "D," pp 85-86)*. In response, Dr. Payment challenged Bergstrom's decision, and specifically showed him areas demonstrating that high winds had been in the area, such as trees snapped off up high. He also specifically showed Bergstrom areas of damage to his house

which obviously were caused by wind, such as a portion of his metal roof which was curled back⁵ and a ceiling fan that was all ripped up. (*Id.*). Even after being shown these areas of wind damage, Bergstrom refused to look any closer. He simply told Dr. Payment that this is what his report was going to say, i.e., that the whole house was damaged by water, and that Dr. Payment could just get a lawyer.⁶ (*Id.*).

Although State Farm wants this Court to believe that Bergstrom thoroughly inspected Dr. Payment's property too, that is not the case. Bergstrom certainly did not do a thorough job. The evidence clearly demonstrates that he was shown obvious areas of wind damage, but simply chose to ignore them. In fact, after these were specifically shown to him, he did not bother to look any further. He did nothing but deny the claim!

There can be no logical argument that the curled back metal roof which Dr. Payment showed Bergstrom was caused by anything other than high level winds. This was corroborated by State Farm's own experts. (See the Report of Mark Watson, Exhibit "D" to State Farm's Motion for Partial Summary Judgment, p. 16 of 24 of the Report.) In fact, State Farm's own experts, who did not review this claim until after this lawsuit was filed, recognized that Dr. Payment did indeed suffer wind damage based on the photographic evidence Dr. Payment provided. (Id. at pp. 22-23 of 24).

Had Bergstrom been proceeding in good faith and with Dr. Payment's best interests at heart, as he should have been, the obvious presence of high winds in the area and the presence of wind damage to Dr. Payment's property should have prompted Bergstrom to look more closely at this

⁵ The curled back metal roof shown to Bergstrom by Dr. Payment can be seen on p. 65 of composite Exhibit 5 to the deposition of Mick Bergstrom, which is attached hereto as Exhibit "G," Bates # 0267 HO and 0268 HO. The curled back metal roof, along with other indications of wind damage, also are discussed by Dr. Payment in his deposition, Exhibit "D" at pp. 80 83, 181, 195.

⁶Bergstrom denied making this statement when questioned about it during his deposition.

property. To be certain, he should have sought the help of an independent engineer to examine this claim. This was available to him, but he chose not to pursue this either. (*Id. pp. 127-128.*) In short, the evidence shows that Bergstrom did not do a thorough job investigating this claim.

What Bergstrom did instead was essentially thumb his nose at Dr. Payment. In essence the message Bergstrom conveyed to Dr. Payment was: *I don't care what you show me; and I don't care what you think. My report is going to say that water was the entire cause of your damages, and if you don't like it, then you can just get yourself a lawyer.* Thus, having been denied by his insurer, and with no other options, Dr. Payment did indeed hire a lawyer.

After Dr. Payment hired a lawyer, it was eventually determined that State Farm did not have much of a claim file, including photographs and notes concerning Dr. Payment's property relative to his claim, even though the claim had been denied. Consequently, many photographs of Dr. Payment's property, both before and after Katrina, were sent to State Farm. (See Exhibit 5 to the deposition of Mark Drain, Bates No. 0523-HO, for Activity Log entry dated 7/05/07.) Even after receiving these photographs, State Farm denied Dr. Payment's claim again. (Id., for Activity Log entry dated 7/06/07.) Finally, State Farm, through another one of its adjusters, Hiram Esparza, was able to find some minor wind damage two (2) years after the claim had been submitted. (Id., for Activity Log entries of 7/17/07 by Hiram Esparza, found on Bates # 0549-HO - 0550-HO.) This, however, did not account for all of the wind damage that had occurred.

As further evidence of the presence of wind damage, Dr. Payment's experts also have expressed opinions that high level winds came through this area and did substantial damage to Dr. Payment's property before the flood waters rose and ruined what salvageable property was left. (See the Supplemental Report of Plaintiff's expert, Neil Hall, attached hereto as Exhibit "H;" also see

the Report of Plaintiff's expert, Pat Fitzpatrick, attached hereto as Exhibit "I.") While the extent of wind damage may still be at issue, the presence of wind damage is not, though it took State Farm nearly two (2) years to acknowledge that.

Regardless, the evidence clearly shows that State Farm failed to perform an adequate investigation of Dr. Payment's claim and that State Farm did not have a legitimate or arguable basis for its complete denial.

LAW AND ARGUMENT

State Farm Denied Dr. Payment's Claim Without an Arguable Basis for Doing So, Which Denial Was Grossly Negligent and Disregard for Dr. Payment's Rights as an Insured

If this Court concludes that reasonable minds could differ regarding whether State Farm acted in bad faith in the adjustment and denial of Dr. Payment's claim, then this Court must send the issue of punitive damages to the jury. *Broussard v. State Farm Fire and Casualty Co.*, 523 F.3d 618, 627 (5th Cir. 2008). Under Mississippi law, insurers have a duty "to perform a prompt and adequate investigation and make a reasonable, good faith decision based on that investigation," and may be liable for punitive damages for denying a claim in bad faith. *Broussard*, 523 F.3d at 627-28.

The now familiar standard which an insured must satisfy in order to recover on a claim of punitive damages for bad faith denial of their insurance claim is that the insured must show that the insurer denied the claim (1) without an arguable or legitimate basis, either in fact or law, and (2) with malice or gross negligence in disregard of the insured's rights. *Id* at 628; *U. S. Fid. & Guar. Co. v. Whigginton*, 964 F.2d 487, 492 (5th Cir. 1992). The question of whether State Farm had an arguable basis for denying Dr. Payment's claim is an issue of law for this Court.

It is undisputed that the E. A. Renfrow adjuster who was initially retained by State Farm to

adjust Dr. Payment's homeowner's claim, Howard Crosby, never inspected Dr. Payment's residence or made any determinations or recommendations to State Farm of whether Dr. Payment's residence sustained wind damage, which would be covered under the State Farm policy. Howard Crosby has testified unequivocally that although he inspected, photographed and made recommendations regarding two other structures, he *never* adjusted the claim for loss on the property that is the subject of this litigation. As testified to by Mr. Crosby:

- Q. And what did you do with respect to the house that is depicted in Exhibit 13 [Dr. Payment's home]?
- A. I did not do anything with that house at all.
- Q. Nothing?
- A. Nothing. I explained the circumstances to my team manager, and that is the last instructions I got.

* * * *

- Q. But you made no recommendations one way or the other, is that correct?
- A. That's correct.

* * * *

- Q. But you made no recommendations with respect to what should happen with that claim on that house, correct?
- A. That's correct, sir.

(See Exhibit "B," pp. 226, 230, 232)

It is difficult to comprehend how denial of Dr. Payment's claim could have an arguable, legitimate basis in the absence of any adjustment at all. State Farm contends that Mick Bergstrom's re-inspection of the property on November 21, 2005, constitutes an arguable basis for their denial

of Dr. Payment's claim. However, Mr. Bergstrom's "re-inspection" was nothing more than a reaffirmance of State Farm's denial, despite Dr. Payment's pointing out to him obvious wind damage to the metal roof of the first floor of the structure, snapped off trees and other evidence of damage from high winds. Mr. Bergstrom simply informed Dr. Payment that State Farm was going to continue to stand on its denial of his claim, and that Dr. Payment "could get a lawyer." (Testimony of Dr. Payment, pp. 85-86, attached hereto as Exhibit "D.") This can in no way be construed as a meaningful re-inspection or adjustment of Dr. Payment's claim, which undisputedly was never adjusted by the initial adjuster, Howard Crosby. Indeed, once Dr. Payment did retain counsel and filed suit, State Farm's retained experts were able to easily determine from simply reviewing photographs of the residence that Dr. Payment did have an uncompensated claim for wind damage. State Farm's admission that "subsequent investigation during the re-evaluation process uncovered credible evidence that some separate and independent wind damaged Plaintiff's property" (State Farm brief, p. 12), coupled with the undisputed fact that the first adjuster, Crosby, never inspected Dr. Payment's residence or made any recommendations at all regarding whether Dr. Payment's residence sustained wind damage prior to the storm surge, absolutely establishes that State Farm denied Dr. Payment's claim without an arguable or legitimate basis. This constitutes gross negligence. A reasonable hypothetical trier of fact could certainly find that under the facts and circumstances of this case, State Farm denied Dr. Payment's claim without an arguable basis after conducting a totally inadequate investigation which rose to the level of gross negligence.

State Farm's Negligent Claim Investigation Gives Rise to a Claim for Punitive Damages

Even assuming arguendo, that State Farm had an arguable reason to deny Dr. Payment's

claim, this does not end the inquiry. Mississippi courts have held that insureds may recover punitive damages even though their insurer had an arguable basis for denying their claim when the insurer's behavior in handling the claim breaches an implied covenant of good faith and fair dealing and rises to the level of an independent tort. Broussard, 523 F.3d at 630; Lewis v. Equity Nat'l Life Ins. Co., 637 So. 2d 183, 185 (Miss. 1994); Stewart v. Gulf Guar. Life Ins. Co., 846 So. 2d 192, 204 (Miss. 2002). As stated by the *Broussard* Court, "[t]o qualify for punitive damages for negligent claim investigation, the level of negligence in conducting the investigation must be such that a proper investigation by the insurer would easily adduce evidence showing its defenses to be without merit." Id. at 630. This is in fact what did occur. Howard Crosby admittedly did not adjust Dr. Payment's claim. Next, Mr. Bergstrom simply continued to stand upon State Farm's initial denial without considering clear evidence to the contrary. However, after Dr. Payment retained a lawyer, a State Farm adjuster did find some wind damage. Then, after suit was filed, State Farm retained experts who were able to immediately determine, simply based upon photographs of Dr. Payment's residence, that the residence had sustained wind damage. Now, State Farm admits that its "subsequent investigation during the re-evaluation process uncovered credible evidence that some separate and independent wind damaged Plaintiff's property." (State Farm's brief, p. 12) Thus, proper investigation, once done by State Farm, did easily adduce evidence showing that its prior denials were without merit. Nevertheless, this was only done after Dr. Payment was forced to retain legal representation and undergo the expense of pursuing litigation to hold State Farm to its contractual duties.

Dr. Payment has established a genuine issue of material fact that State Farm was grossly negligent in its investigation of his claim, and has clearly demonstrated that once State Farm made

an attempt to properly adjust his claim, State Farm's denial was shown to be without merit, State Farm's Motion for Partial Summary Judgment should be denied.

Summary Judgment is Not Appropriate on Dr. Payment's Claim for Extra-Contractual Damages

Mississippi case law provides for more than one form of damages when an insurance company has tortiously breached its contract. Two separate categories of damages are recognized. Punitive damages are available for egregious conduct (which Dr. Payment contends occurred here), and, a lesser level of damages is appropriate where an insurer lacks an arguable basis for delaying or denying a claim, but the conduct is not sufficiently egregious to justify the imposition of punitive damages. This second level of damages is an intermediate form of relief between simply receiving incidental costs of suit and punitive damages. *Essinger v. Liberty Mutual Fire Ins. Co.*, 354 F.3d 450 (5th Cir. 2008); *Fowler v. State Farm Fire and Casualty Co.*, 2008 WL 3050417 (S.D. Miss. July 25, 2008). Thus, Mississippi law recognizes that negligent conduct of an insurance company can justify recovery of expenses and attorneys fees. *Essinger*, 534 F.3d 450 at 451. State Farm's Motion for Partial Summary Judgment fails to address Dr. Payment's claim for extra-contractual damages, as opposed to punitive damages, and accordingly State Farm's Motion for Partial Summary Judgment should be denied for failure to demonstrate that it is entitled to judgment as a matter of law on this "second tier" of damages.

Dr. Payment contends that sufficient proof to support his claim for punitive damages has been demonstrated as a matter of law. However, assuming *arguendo* that this court finds to the contrary, State Farm is absolutely not entitled to summary judgment on the issue of extra-contractual damages, such as attorney's fees and other expenses, as State Farm has undeniably breached its

contract with Dr. Payment, irrespective of whether this court finds that bad faith has been established

as a matter of law.

State Farm's Motion for Partial Summary Judgment as

to Punitive Damages is Premature

Any determination of whether Dr. Payment is entitled to punitive damages as a result of the

State Farm's bad faith denial of his claim would occur only after a determination of coverage and

damages in the liability phase of a trial. Mississippi law does not permit parties to recover punitive

damages until they first prove they are entitled to compensatory damages. Miss. Code Ann. § 11-1-

65(1)(b)-(c) Accordingly, whether Dr. Payment can prevail on his claim of punitive damages based

upon State Farm's bad faith denial and negligent claim handling is an issue which is not properly

before the Court at this time and should be addressed after a trial on the initial liability issue.

For these reasons, genuine issues of material facts exist as to the issues raised by State Farm

in its Motion for Partial Summary Judgment, and State Farm is not entitled to a judgment as a matter

of law on the issues of punitive damages and extra-contractual damages. Therefore, State Farm's

Motion for Partial Summary Judgment should be denied.

WHEREFORE, PREMISES CONSIDERED, Plaintiff, Michael Payment, M.D., respectfully

requests that the Court deny State Farm's Motion for Partial Summary Judgment.

RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED, this the 31st day of October, 2008.

MICHAEL PAYMENT, M. D.

BY: s\Martin R. Jelliffe

Eugene R. Naylor

Charles H. Russell, III

Martin R. Jelliffe

-17-

OF COUNSEL:

EUGENE R. NAYLOR, MSB# 3757
CHARLES H. RUSSELL, III, MSB# 100326
MARTIN R. JELLIFFE, MSB# 3067
WISE CARTER CHILD & CARAWAY, P.A.
401 East Capitol St., Ste. 600
P.O. Box 651
Jackson, MS 39205
P: (601) 968-5500

ATTORNEYS FOR PLAINTIFF

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I, Martin R. Jelliffe, one of the attorneys for Michael Payment, M.D., hereby certify that on October 31, 2008, I electronically filed the foregoing with the Clerk of the Court using the ECF system which sent notification of such filing to the following:

John A. Banahan, Esq.
Matthew E. Perkins, Esq.
BRYAN, NELSON, SCHROEDER,
CASTIGLIOLA & BANAHAN, PLLC
Attorneys at Law
Post Office Drawer 1529
1103 Jackson Avenue
Pascagoula, MS 39568-1529

ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANT

s\Martin R. Jelliffe MARTIN R. JELLIFFE

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF MISSISSIPPI SOUTHERN DIVISION

MICHAEL PAYMENT, M.D.

PLAINTIFF

VERSUS

1:07CV1003LTS-RHW

STATE FARM FIRE AND CASUALTY COMPANY

DEFENDANT

DEFENDANT'S SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWERS TO SECOND SET OF INTERROGATORIES PROPOUNDED BY PLAINTIFF

COMES NOW the Defendant, STATE FARM FIRE AND CASUALTY COMPANY, by and through its counsel of record and files this its Answers to Second Set of Interrogatories as follows, to-wit:

INTERROGATORY NO. 13: Please state whether State Farm still has in its possession the documents, information and photographs generated by Howard Crosby? If your answer to this interrogatory is no, then please explain with specificity what happened to each of these things and when.

ANSWER NO. 13: State Farm is unable to locate the requested documents. This Defendant is unsure of the location of the requested documents.

SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWER NO. 13: State Farm has located photographs of the Plaintiff's residence taken by Howard Crosby, as identified through a customized search of documents uploaded by Mr. Crosby during the time frame of his inspection of the Plaintiff's property. The three (3) identified photographs of the Plaintiff's residence are in the previously produced claim file as Bates stamped documents 0485- HO to 0487-HO. State Farm has no knowledge as to the existence of any other "documents" or "information" generated by Howard Crosby other than what is included in the previously produced claim file.



Exhibit "A"

INTERROGATORY NO. 14: Please identify any documents, e-mails, electronic transmissions or electronic images which evidence or reflect what happened to the documents, information and photographs generated by Howard Crosby during his investigation of the subject claim for damages.

ANSWER NO. 14: Activity Log entry no. 8 [Bates No. 0541-HO in the claim file previously produced], entered by Howard Crosby on October 30, 2005, reflects that photographs of the risk were uploaded. There are no other documents responsive to this Interrogatory.

SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWER NO. 14: Activity Log entry no. 8 [Bates No. 0541-HO in the claim file previously produced], entered by Howard Crosby on October 30, 2005, reflects that photographs of the risk were uploaded. Additionally, the Image List Details Report [Bates No. 0512-HO in the claim file previously produced] indicates that three (3) photographs of the risk were uploaded on October 30, 2005. The images that correspond to the October 30, 2005 upload are located at 0485- HO to 0487-HO, in the claim file that was previously produced.

Respectfully submitted,

BRYAN, NELSON, SCHROEDER, CASTIGLIOLA & BANAHAN, PLLC Attorneys for Defendant,

STATE FARM FIRE & CASUALTY COMPANY

DANNYE SMITH

STATE OF MS

PERSONALLY APPEARED BEFORE ME, the undersigned authority, in and for the jurisdiction aforesaid, the within named, DANNYE SMITH, Team Manager, for and on behalf of STATE FARM FIRE & CASUALTY COMPANY, who after being duly sworn, states on oath that certain of the matters stated therein are not within the personal knowledge of the deponent, that the facts stated therein have been assembled by authorized employees and counsel for State Farm Fire and Casualty Company, and deponent is informed that the facts contained in the above and foregoing Answers of Defendant, State Farm, to Interrogatories are true and correct as therein stated to the best of his knowledge and belief and that he has full authority to speak on behalf of STATE FARM FIRE & CASUALTY COMPANY.

DANNYE SMITH, Team Manager

SWORN TO AND SUBSCRIBED BEFORE ME, this the 32 nd day of

October 2008.

NOTARY PUBLIC

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I, MATTHEW E. PERKINS, one of the attorneys for the Defendant, STATE FARM

FIRE & CASUALTY COMPANY, do hereby certify that I have this day mailed by United

States Mail, postage prepaid, a true and correct copy of the above and foregoing

DEFENDANT'S ANSWERS TO SECOND SET OF INTERROGATORIES PROPOUNDED

BY PLAINTIFF to:

Eugene R. Naylor, Esq. Charles H, Russell, III, Esq. Martin R. Jelliffee, Esq. Wise, Carter, Child, & Caraway 600 Heritage Building 401 East Capitol Street Post Office Box 651 Jackson, MS 39205

DATED, this the 22nd day of October, 2008.

MATTHEW E. PERKINS

MATTHEW E. PERKINS (102353)
JOHN A. BANAHAN (1731)
BRYAN, NELSON, SCHROEDER,
CASTIGLIOLA & BANAHAN, PLLC
1103 Jackson Avenue
P.O. Drawer 1529
Pascagoula, MS 30568, 1520

Pascagoula, MS 39568-1529 Telephone: 228-762-6631

Fax: 228-769-6392

Email: perkins@bnscb.com

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF MISSISSIPPI SOUTHERN DISTRICT

MICHAEL PAYMENT, M.D.

PLAINTIFF

vs.

Civil Action No. 1:07cv1003-LTS-RHW

STATE FARM FIRE AND CASUALTY COMPANY

DEFENDANT

VOLUME 2

Continued

DEPOSITION OF: HOWARD CROSBY

DATE:

June 18, 2008

TIME:

9:30 a.m. - 4:20 p.m.

PLACE:

100 South Ashley Drive,

Suite 1900 Tampa, Florida

PURSUANT TO:

Notice by counsel for Plaintiff for purposes of discovery, use at trial or such other purposes as are permitted under the Florida Rules of Civil Procedure

BEFORE:

Cathleen Camacho,

Certified Court Reporter Notary Public, State of

Florida

Pages 174 - 242

EXHIBIT "B" ORIGINAL

1	APPEARANCES:		
2	MARTIN	R. JELLIFFE, ESQUIRE	
3	Wise, 600 He	Carter, Child & Caraway, P.A ritage Building	
4	Jackso	st Capitol Street n, MS 39201	
5		Attorney for Plaintiff	
6	Bryan,	W E. PERKINS, ESQUIRE Nelson, Schroeder,	
7	1103 J	liola & Banahan, PLLC ackson Avenue	
8		oula, MS 39568 Attorney for Defendant	
9		INE J. SERAFIN, ESQUIRE	
10		, LLP ennsylvania Avenue, NW gton, DC 20004	
11		Attorney for E.A. Renfroe	
12			
13		INDEX	
14	DIRECT EXAMINA	ATION BY MR. JELLIFFE	Page 177
15	CERTIFICATE OF	OATH	Page 240
16	REPORTER'S CEF	TIFICATE	Page 241
17	ERRATA SHEET		Page 242
18			
19		EXHIBITS	
20	Plaintiff's	Description	Marked
21	10	Activity Log	Page 199
22	11	Unsigned Letter	·
23		Dated 11/1/05	Page 204
24	12	Composite photographs	Page 208
25	13	Composite photographs	Page 209
L			

			1/(
1		EXHIBITS	
2	Plaintiff's	Description	Marked
3	14	Itemized list Bates Nos. 00142-00145	Page 227
5	15	Bill	Page 234
6			
7			
. 8			
9			
10			
11			
12			•
13			•
14		•	
15			
16			
17			
18			
19			
20			
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			
L			

```
182
                                                                  184
   1
        someone when I was there --
                                                                       So you were taking me through your conversations, and
   2
            Q. Okay.
                                                                   2
                                                                       you were going to meet with him, that you have just
   3

 A. -- for several reasons.

                                                                  3
                                                                       been telling me --
   4
            Q. Okay.
                                                                  4
                                                                           A. Okay.
   5
            A. The next day I punched his address in -
                                                                  5
                                                                                -- and they just called, like you have
        I had five claims. Remember, I always started with
   6
                                                                  6
                                                                       just been telling me.
   7
        five every day.
                                                                  7
                                                                           A. Right.
   8
            Q. Uh-huh.
                                                                  8
                                                                           Q. And whoever it was was not able to meet
   9
            A. Of course some of them drifted over, but
                                                                  9
                                                                       you. So you went to the property on your own.
  10
       nevertheless. I left the next morning. I left and at
                                                                 10
                                                                           A. That is true.
  11
       about 9:30, my cell phone rang, and a female on the
                                                                 11
                                                                                So finish telling me about that, please.
       other end informed me that Mr. Payment was hung up in
  12
                                                                 12
                                                                           A. Okay. The instructions were to drive to
  13
       traffic trying to get out of New Orleans and would be
                                                                 13
                                                                       the end of the dirt road, and I would see a driveway
  14
       unable to --
                                                                 14
                                                                       on my left, and I would also see through the trees a
 15
                Okay.
           Q.
                                                                 15
                                                                       two-story, wood frame, Wedgewood blue -- my color,
 16
                - to meet me. And I am not sure if it
                                                                       Wedgewood blue. I don't think they gave me that
                                                                 16
 17
       was Mr. Payment was hung up in traffic or his son or
                                                                 17
                                                                       color.
 18
       sons was hung up in traffic. Whoever was supposed to
                                                                 18
                                                                           Q. Okay.
 19
       meet me was hung up and was not going to make the
                                                                 19
                                                                           A. It was a slate blue house, and that was
 20
       appointment.
                                                                 20
                                                                      the address that I needed. I had no reason to doubt
 21
           Q. Okay.
                                                                21
                                                                      that. I parked my truck at the end of the road. I
 22
           A. I proceeded down -- I will have to use
                                                                 22
                                                                      could see a house through the trees. I went to the
 23
       some terms now that we are going to have to identify.
                                                                23
                                                                      house and --
 24
               I traveled down the hard road, meaning a
                                                                24
                                                                           Q. The blue house, you are talking about?
 25
      road that is on my GPS, following Mr. Payment's
                                                                 25
                                                                          A. Yes, sir.
 183
                                                                 185
      instructions.
  1
                                                                 1
                                                                          Q. Okay.
  2
           Q. Okay. Do you remember what the name of
                                                                 2
                                                                          A. - to the blue house, two-story frame
  3
      that road was?
                                                                 3
                                                                      house, which matched the description of where I was
  4
          A. I think it was Arcadia Farm Road, but I
                                                                 4
                                                                      supposed to go.
  5
      am not certain.
                                                                 5
                                                                          Q. Okay.
 6
          Q. Okay.
                                                                 6
                                                                          A. And then performed the exercises that I
 7
          A. You must realize there are no street
                                                                 7
                                                                      would normally perform when I was going to look at a
 8
      signs.
                                                                 8
                                                                      claim.
 9
          Q. I realize.
                                                                 9
                                                                              All right. And what did you do?
10
          A. Okay. I followed the gentleman's
                                                                10
                                                                              This house had been damaged by water,
11
      instructions, and at the appropriate mile marker on my
                                                                11
                                                                     rising water. The first thing I did was go in --
12
      odometer, there was a dirt road off to my left --
                                                               12
                                                                     photograph the house from four different elevations.
13
          Q.
              Okay.
                                                               13
                                                                     I could go all the way around this house.
14
          A. -- which fit the description that the man
                                                               14
                                                                          Q. Uh-huh.
15
      had given me.
                                                               15
                                                                          A. I then went inside the lower floor, which
16
          Q. Okay.
                                                               16
                                                                     was completely destroyed. The structure was still
17
          A. His - have I finished answering the
                                                                     standing, and it did not appear to be damaged. It was
                                                               17
18
      question yet, or am I just continuing on?
                                                               18
                                                                     built on pilings, but the house itself was using the
19
          Q. You are answering the question.
                                                               19
                                                                     lower floor as a residence.
20
             MS. SERAFIN: Can you remind him what the
                                                               20
                                                                         Q. Okay.
21
          question was?
                                                               21
                                                                         A. So that is one of the reasons the house
22
          A. Or otherwise I am liable to give you a
                                                               22
                                                                     was -- withstood so much.
23
      lecture.
                                                               23
                                                                         Q. Okay.
24
              Yeah. I want you to take me through your
                                                               24
                                                                         A. The interior was totally -- like it had
     conversations with the insured and meeting with him.
                                                                    been - it was just swished around, and it was
```

186 188 1 destroyed. The insulation was missing out of the 1 had been covered, it would have been covered under 2 ceiling. 2 APS, appurtenant other structures, and noticed that 3 I claimed the stairs to the second floor, there was a tremendous collection of Snap-On Tools 3 4 and I observed a water line roughly six inches below 4 just filling the floor of this collapsed building. It 5 the eight-foot ceiling. That would have placed the 5 wasn't a big building, but it was obviously a 6 water line at a very precise place in this house. It 6 workshop. 7 was very evident throughout the entire second floor 7 And I remember thinking what a waste. 8 where the water line was. 8 Saltwater and Snap-On are not going to get along very 9 O. Okav. 9 10 A. I photographed the second floor. I then 10 Uh-huh. 11 went outside, and I took my ladder -- and I believe it 11 A. The gentleman on the phone had also would have been the west side of the house, but I am 12 mentioned that there was a tractor and a generator 12 13 not certain. There was a second-story landing that 13 that were sitting on the property. I did not see protruded out and had stairs that came down to the 14 14 either one. 15 ground. 15 16 It probably was where you could exit the 16 A. I photographed some general -- I am 17 second story without going down the internal stairway. 17 sorry. I photographed a house adjacent to this house 18 O. Uh-huh. 18 to the south. I believe the house was white. And 19 A. I did not have a two-story ladder, but I 19 even from where I stood, the house was -- the water 20 did take my ladder to that landing and put it up 20 line was observable on the white outside of the house. 21 against the roof so that I could climb up and observe 21 I could see that it was the same as Mr. Payment's. 22 the roof to see if there was any damage on the roof. 22 You would expect that. It was only 50 23 Q. Okay. 23 yards, 100 yards away. I did not enter that property 24 A. There was a - I want to say a pine tree, 24 because I did not have authority to enter a property 25 but it could have been a scrub oak. Whatever it was, 25 that is under the risk coverage. 187 189 1 it was a light tree, and it was leaning over and 1 Q. Uh-huh. 2 sitting close to the shingles on the roof, maybe 2 A. I got back in my truck. I picked up my 3 touching them. But there was no damage to the 3 next claim, and I went to do it. 4 shingles on the roof. 4 Q. Okay. So you took photographs and made 5 Q. Of the second story? 5 scope notes of the -- of the Payment house and this 6 A. Of the second story. There were no 6 workshop? 7 shingles on the first story. The second story 7 A. Yes, sir. 8 overhung the entire house. 8 Q. And the photographs were of the interior 9 Q. Okay. 9 and exterior of the Payment house? 10 So it didn't have a crop that came out. 10 A. That's correct, sir. 11 And you were able to access the second 11 Q. And you were able to go from room to room 12 story interiorly -- from the inside --12 in the Payment house? 13 A. Yes. 13 A. With difficulty, but I was able to get 14 Q. - up the stairway on the inside? 14 there. 15 A. Yes. 15 Q. Okay. And you were able to go upstairs 16 Q. Okay. 16 to the second floor through the interior stairway? 17 So I photographed the roof from the 17 A. That's correct. 18 angles I could get from my ladder and measured the Q. And you were able to look on the roof. 18 19 house exteriorly, exterior measurements, added the 19 Was the second story -- did it extend completely over 20 overhang into my scope notes. 20 the first story, or was it only partial? You know, 21 I took photographs of what was an 21 was some of the house one story and some of it two 22 outbuilding that Mr. -- that the gentleman on the 22 story? 23 phone had said was his workshop. 23 No. The whole house was two story. 24 Q. Uh-huh. 24 The whole house was two story. 25 It would have been covered under -- if it 25 As I recall.

19			5 (Pages 190 to 19
ĺ	0	1	92
1	Q. Okay. All right. So then you went on to	1	adjusted State Farm claims you had no involvement in
2	your next claim?	2	coverage issues. That is what you told me earlier.
3	A. Yes, sir.	3	A. I was not inspecting the house with
4	 Q. And you all your photographs, I guess, 	4	regard to flood.
5	were on your digital camera?	5	-
6	A. Yes.	6	determine whether or not the claim was covered under
7	Q. Okay. And your scope notes, were they on	17	the insurance policy?
8	a did you do your notes on the computer that you	8	
9	brought with you, or did you do it on a note pad?	9	there was any wind damage to the house. I had only
10	A. Note pad.	10	wind claims to inspect.
11	Q. Note pad. So your notes were on a note	11	
12	pad?	12	did you told me earlier that the extent of what you
13	A. Yes, sir.	13	did for State Farm was to determine the damage from a
14	Q. Okay. And you were the only one there at	14	repair cost estimate and that you had no involvement
15	the time. There was nobody from Mr. Payment's	15	in determining whether or not there was any coverage
16	family ever made it?	16	under the policy. That is what you said earlier.
17	A. No, sir.	17	A. (Indicating.)
18	Q. Okay. About how much time did you spend	18	Q. Now, why was it different on this claim?
19	on that occasion?	19	MS. SERAFIN: Object to form.
20	A. I would say I spent a minimum of an hour.	20	MR. PERKINS: Object to form.
21	Q. Okay. And did you take photographs of	21	A. It wasn't different. I did not see any
22	any of the landscapes surrounding the house?	22	flood claims. The only claims I received from State
23	A. That would have been included when I took	23	Farm were wind-only claims. The policies that I
4	a picture of the workshop. The background would have	24	the insureds that I examined did not have flood
5	shown that.	25	coverage, to the best of my knowledge.
191		193	
1	Q. Okay.		
<u>ე</u>		1	O So you didn't look at the house from
2	A. And when I took the overview of the	$\begin{vmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \end{vmatrix}$	Q. So you didn't look at the house from a standpoint of trying to determine whether or a standpoint
3	house normally, I take a picture of an overview	1 2 3	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or
3 4	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation	2	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood
3 4 5	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh.	2 3	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage
3 4 5 6	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire	2 3 4	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct.
3 4 5 6 7	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house.	2 3 4 5	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me?
3 4 5 6 7	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect	2 3 4 5 6	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I
3 4 5 6 7 8	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim?	2 3 4 5 6 7	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim? A. When I finally got back to my trailer and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating point of view about the condition of the house. I was
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim? A. When I finally got back to my trailer and got to the section where I was working on that day's	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating point of view about the condition of the house. I was concerned about the condition of the house from the
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim? A. When I finally got back to my trailer and got to the section where I was working on that day's work, I wrote a denial letter and closed my diary.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating point of view about the condition of the house. I was concerned about the condition of the house from the water line up.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 1 2 3	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim? A. When I finally got back to my trailer and got to the section where I was working on that day's work, I wrote a denial letter and closed my diary. When I first got back in the afternoon. I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating point of view about the condition of the house. I was concerned about the condition of the house from the water line up. Q. Okay.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 1 1	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim? A. When I finally got back to my trailer and got to the section where I was working on that day's work, I wrote a denial letter and closed my diary. When I first got back in the afternoon, I logged in the diary first I logged in I had	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating point of view about the condition of the house. I was concerned about the condition of the house from the water line up. Q. Okay. A. That is why I went to the trouble to see
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 1 1 2 3 4 5	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim? A. When I finally got back to my trailer and got to the section where I was working on that day's work, I wrote a denial letter and closed my diary. When I first got back in the afternoon, I logged in the diary first I logged in I had contacted Mr whoever. Someone had contacted me.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating point of view about the condition of the house. I was concerned about the condition of the house from the water line up. Q. Okay. A. That is why I went to the trouble to see if the roof had been damaged because that would have
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 9 1 1 2 3 4 5	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim? A. When I finally got back to my trailer and got to the section where I was working on that day's work, I wrote a denial letter and closed my diary. When I first got back in the afternoon, I logged in the diary first I logged in I had contacted Mr whoever. Someone had contacted me, the insured.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating point of view about the condition of the house. I was concerned about the condition of the house from the water line up. Q. Okay. A. That is why I went to the trouble to see if the roof had been damaged because that would have been a covered issue, most likely.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim? A. When I finally got back to my trailer and got to the section where I was working on that day's work, I wrote a denial letter and closed my diary. When I first got back in the afternoon, I logged in the diary first I logged in I had contacted Mr whoever. Someone had contacted me, the insured. Q. Uh-huh.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating point of view about the condition of the house. I was concerned about the condition of the house from the water line up. Q. Okay. A. That is why I went to the trouble to see if the roof had been damaged because that would have been a covered issue, most likely. Q. Okay. And that would be the roof on the
3 4 5 6 7 7 8 9 9 1 1 2 3 1 4 5 6	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim? A. When I finally got back to my trailer and got to the section where I was working on that day's work, I wrote a denial letter and closed my diary. When I first got back in the afternoon, I logged in the diary first I logged in I had contacted Mr whoever. Someone had contacted me, the insured. Q. Uh-huh. A. The next log was that I inspected, and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating point of view about the condition of the house. I was concerned about the condition of the house from the water line up. Q. Okay. A. That is why I went to the trouble to see if the roof had been damaged because that would have been a covered issue, most likely. Q. Okay. And that would be the roof on the second story?
3 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 9 9 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim? A. When I finally got back to my trailer and got to the section where I was working on that day's work, I wrote a denial letter and closed my diary. When I first got back in the afternoon, I logged in the diary first I logged in I had contacted Mr whoever. Someone had contacted me, the insured. Q. Uh-huh. A. The next log was that I inspected, and right after that log would have been a log that said	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating point of view about the condition of the house. I was concerned about the condition of the house from the water line up. Q. Okay. A. That is why I went to the trouble to see if the roof had been damaged because that would have been a covered issue, most likely. Q. Okay. And that would be the roof on the second story? A. Yes, sir.
3 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 9 9 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim? A. When I finally got back to my trailer and got to the section where I was working on that day's work, I wrote a denial letter and closed my diary. When I first got back in the afternoon, I logged in the diary first I logged in I had contacted Mr whoever. Someone had contacted me, the insured. Q. Uh-huh. A. The next log was that I inspected, and right after that log would have been a log that said recommend claim be denied and closed.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating point of view about the condition of the house. I was concerned about the condition of the house from the water line up. Q. Okay. A. That is why I went to the trouble to see if the roof had been damaged because that would have been a covered issue, most likely. Q. Okay. And that would be the roof on the second story? A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. And so you, basically, look at the
3 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 9 9 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 7 8 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim? A. When I finally got back to my trailer and got to the section where I was working on that day's work, I wrote a denial letter and closed my diary. When I first got back in the afternoon, I logged in the diary first I logged in I had contacted Mr whoever. Someone had contacted me, the insured. Q. Uh-huh. A. The next log was that I inspected, and right after that log would have been a log that said recommend claim be denied and closed. Q. And why did you do that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating point of view about the condition of the house. I was concerned about the condition of the house from the water line up. Q. Okay. A. That is why I went to the trouble to see if the roof had been damaged because that would have been a covered issue, most likely. Q. Okay. And that would be the roof on the second story? A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. And so you, basically, look at the water line, correct?
3 4 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 1 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 1 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 2 3 1 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 2 3 1 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 2 3 1 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 2 2 3 1 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim? A. When I finally got back to my trailer and got to the section where I was working on that day's work, I wrote a denial letter and closed my diary. When I first got back in the afternoon, I logged in the diary first I logged in I had contacted Mr whoever. Someone had contacted me, the insured. Q. Uh-huh. A. The next log was that I inspected, and right after that log would have been a log that said recommend claim be denied and closed. Q. And why did you do that? A. Because it was a the damage was due to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating point of view about the condition of the house. I was concerned about the condition of the house from the water line up. Q. Okay. A. That is why I went to the trouble to see if the roof had been damaged because that would have been a covered issue, most likely. Q. Okay. And that would be the roof on the second story? A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. And so you, basically, look at the water line, correct? A. Photographed the water line.
3 4 4 5 5 6 6 7 8 9 9 1 L 2 3 4 5 6 7 7 8 9 9 9 1 L 2 3 4 5 6 7 7 8 9 9 9 9 1 L 2 3 4 5 6 7 7 8 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim? A. When I finally got back to my trailer and got to the section where I was working on that day's work, I wrote a denial letter and closed my diary. When I first got back in the afternoon, I logged in the diary first I logged in I had contacted Mr whoever. Someone had contacted me, the insured. Q. Uh-huh. A. The next log was that I inspected, and right after that log would have been a log that said recommend claim be denied and closed. Q. And why did you do that? A. Because it was a the damage was due to rising water and not due to wind. And my job was to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating point of view about the condition of the house. I was concerned about the condition of the house from the water line up. Q. Okay. A. That is why I went to the trouble to see if the roof had been damaged because that would have been a covered issue, most likely. Q. Okay. And that would be the roof on the second story? A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. And so you, basically, look at the water line, correct? A. Photographed the water line. Q. Photographed the water line. And then
3 4 4 5 5 6 6 7 8 9 9 1 L 2 3 4 5 6 7 7 8 9 9 9 1 L 2 3 4 5 6 7 7 8 9 9 9 9 1 L 2 3 4 5 6 7 7 8 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9	house normally, I take a picture of an overview that is not necessarily an elevation Q. Uh-huh. A that would have covered the entire area around the house. Q. Okay. What did you do next with respect to this claim? A. When I finally got back to my trailer and got to the section where I was working on that day's work, I wrote a denial letter and closed my diary. When I first got back in the afternoon, I logged in the diary first I logged in I had contacted Mr whoever. Someone had contacted me, the insured. Q. Uh-huh. A. The next log was that I inspected, and right after that log would have been a log that said recommend claim be denied and closed. Q. And why did you do that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	standpoint of trying to determine whether or not or how much the cost of repair would be from flood damage A. That's correct. Q is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. From the water line down, I did not I was not concerned from an estimating point of view about the condition of the house. I was concerned about the condition of the house from the water line up. Q. Okay. A. That is why I went to the trouble to see if the roof had been damaged because that would have been a covered issue, most likely. Q. Okay. And that would be the roof on the second story? A. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. And so you, basically, look at the water line, correct? A. Photographed the water line.

194 1 water line. It did not reach the second story ceiling structure. It stopped just short of that. 3 Q. Okay. And did you make any attempt to determine whether or not there was any wind damage to any of the structure before the water line appeared? 6 A. I have no way of knowing. That is a question I can't answer. I don't know what happened when. 9 Q. Yeah. That is not within your area of expertise? 11 A. No, sir. 12 Q. Did you ask for an engineering report to come in and help make that determination? 13 a come in and help make that determination? 14 A. No, sir. Because this house was structurally still sound. It was just extremely messed up. There was nothing in this house that an engineer would have done, other than say, "You have got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put windows back in." 19 Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. 20 Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. 21 Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? 24 A. No, sir. 25 Q. Why not? 26 A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. 27 A. No, sir. 28 I issue. I am talking about the wind issue. If what and make a determination what damage was cause wind; is that what go are telling me is you were eaked to go out the and make a determination what damage was caused wind; is that what go are telling me? 29 A. Yes, sir. 20 All right. You also told me that you don't have the expertise to determine whether or tense was any wind damage before water damage that that is not something that you can do. Do you remember telling me? 21 A. That's come that you dan't share the expertise to determine whether or the wasn't share the expertise to determine whether or the thirty out and any are telling me is you were left wind; that that is not something that you can do. Do you remember telling me is you are telling me is you are telling me that? 21 A. No, sir. 22 A. No, sir. 23 A. No, sir. 24 A. No, sir. 25 A. That something that I was asked to do that. Did you	ere ed by not But u
structure. It stopped just short of that. Q. Okay. And did you make any attempt to determine whether or not there was any wind damage to any of the structure before the water line appeared? A. I have no way of knowing. That is a question I can't answer. I don't know what happened when. Q. Yeah. That is not within your area of expertise? A. No, sir. Q. Did you ask for an engineering report to come in and help make that determination? A. No, sir. Because this house was structurally still sound. It was just extremely messed up. There was nothing in this house that an engineer would have done, other than say, "You have got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put windows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help pour make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. That's correct. Q. All right. That would require an engineer would have done, other than say, "You have got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put windows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That wasn't something you were permitt to do? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. Q. Okay. A. Permitted is not the proper word. A. No, sir. Q. You did not have authority to do that? A. No, sir. Q. You did not have authority to do that? A. No, sir.	ere ed by not But u
structure. It stopped just short of that. Q. Okay. And did you make any attempt to determine whether or not there was any wind damage to any of the structure before the water line appeared? A. I have no way of knowing. That is a question I can't answer. I don't know what happened when. Q. Yeah. That is not within your area of expertise? A. No, sir. Q. Did you ask for an engineering report to come in and help make that determination? A. No, sir. Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. No, sir. Q. Why not? A. I never asked that — an engineer that question. Q. Why not? A. The only time that I was permitted to request an engineer was when I thought that there was 2 you are telling me is you were asked to go out th and make a determination what damage to wind; is that what you are telling me? A. Yes, sir. Q. All right. You also told me that you don't have the expertise to determine whether or there was any wind damage before water damage that that is not something that you can do. Do yo remember telling me that? A. That's correct. Q. All right. That would erquire an engineer? A. This house was not structurally damage to a the water. A. This house was not structurally damage to a the water. A. This house was not structurally damage to the water line was caused by wind water. A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That wasn't something you were permitted do. A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. Q. Okay. Q. Okay. A. Permitted is not the proper word.	ere ed by not But u
determine whether or not there was any wind damage to any of the structure before the water line appeared? A. I have no way of knowing. That is a question I can't answer. I don't know what happened when. Q. Yeah. That is not within your area of expertise? A. No, sir. Q. Did you ask for an engineering report to come in and help make that determination? A. No, sir. Because this house was structurally still sound. It was just extremely messed up. There was nothing in this house that an engineer would have done, other than say, "You have got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put windows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage before water damage that that is not something that you can do. Do you remember telling me that? A. That's correct. Q. All right. You also told me that you don't have the expertise to determine whether or there was any wind damage before water damage that that is not something that you can do. Do you remember telling me that? A. That's correct. Q. All right. You also told me that you don't have the expertise to determine whether or there was any wind damage before water damage that that is not something that you can do. Do you remember telling me? A. That's correct. Q. All right. You also told me that you don't have the expertise to determine whether or there was any wind damage before water damage that that is not something that you can do. Do you remember telling me? A. That's not wate I am and help you can do. Do you remember telling me? A. That's not wate I am and engineer? A. This house was not structurally damage was caused by wind water. I talking about an engineer to help you determine was caused by wind water. A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That wasn't something that I was asked to do? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do? A. No, sir. Q. You weren't asked to do that. Did you have authority to do that? A. No, sir. Q. You did not have authority to do	ed by not . But u
determine whether or not there was any wind damage to any of the structure before the water line appeared? A. I have no way of knowing. That is a question I can't answer. I don't know what happened when. Q. Yeah. That is not within your area of expertise? A. No, sir. Q. Did you ask for an engineering report to come in and help make that determination? A. No, sir. Because this house was structurally still sound. It was just extremely messed up. There was nothing in this house that an engineer would have done, other than say, "You have got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put windows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. No, sir. Q. All right. You also told me that you don't have the expertise to determine whether or there was any wind damage before water damage that that is not something that you can do. Do you remember telling me that? A. That's correct. Q. All right. You also told me that you don't have the expertise to determine whether or there was any wind damage before water damage that that is not something that you can do. Do you remember telling me that? A. That's correct. Q. All right. That would require an engineer? A. This house was not structurally damage below the water line was caused by wind water. A. This house was not structurally damage below the water line was caused by wind water. A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That wasn't something you were permitted to do.? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do.? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do.? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do.? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do.? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do.? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do.? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do.? A. That wasn't on the proper word.	oot . But u I.
sany of the structure before the water line appeared? A. I have no way of knowing. That is a question I can't answer. I don't know what happened when. Q. Yeah. That is not within your area of expertise? A. No, sir. Q. Did you ask for an engineering report to come in and help make that determination? A. No, sir. Because this house was structurally still sound. It was just extremely messed up. There was nothing in this house that an engineer would have done, other than say, "You have got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put windows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. This house was not structurally damage and the ceiling and put windows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. No, sir. Q. Why not? A. I never asked that — an engineer that question. Q. Why not? A. The only time that I was permitted to request an engineer was when I thought that there was	But u
A. I have no way of knowing. That is a question I can't answer. I don't know what happened when. Q. Yeah. That is not within your area of expertise? A. No, sir. Q. Did you ask for an engineering report to come in and help make that determination? A. No, sir. Because this house was structurally still sound. It was just extremely messed up. There was nothing in this house that an engineer would have done, other than say, "You have got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put windows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. No, sir. Q. Why not? A. I never asked that — an engineer that question. Q. Why not? A. That wasn't something that I was permitted to request an engineer was when I thought that there was Q. All right. You also told me that you don't have the expertise to determine whether or there was any wind damage before water damage that that is not something that you can do. Do yo remember telling me that? A. That's correct. Q. All right. You also told me that you don't have the expertise to determine whether or there was any wind damage before water damage that that is not something that you can do. Do yo remember telling me that? A. That's correct. Q. All right. You also told me that you don't have the expertise to determine whether or there was any wind damage before water damage that that is not something that you can do. Do yo remember telling me that? A. That's correct. Q. All right. You also told on't have the expertise to determine whether or there was any wind damage before water damage that that is not something that you can do. Do yo remember telling me that? A. This house was not structurally damage that that is not something that You can do. Do yo remember telling me that? A. This house was not structurally damage to taking about an engineer? A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. Q. You we	But u
don't have the expertise to determine whether or there was any wind damage before water damage that that is not something that you can do. Do you remember telling me that? A. No, sir. Q. Did you ask for an engineering report to come in and help make that determination? A. No, sir. Because this house was structurally still sound. It was just extremely messed up. There was nothing in this house that an engineer would have done, other than say, "You have got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put windows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That wasn't something you were permitt to do? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. A. Permitted is not the proper word.	But u
there was any wind damage before water damage that that is not something that you can do. Do you remember telling me that? A. No, sir. Q. Did you ask for an engineering report to come in and help make that determination? A. No, sir. Because this house was structurally still sound. It was just extremely mindows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. That wasn't something that you can do. Do you remember telling me that? A. That's correct. Q. All right. That would require an engineer? A. This house was not structurally damage below the water line was caused by wind water. In alking about an engineer to help you determine water. A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That wasn't something you were permitt to do? A. That wasn't something you were permitt to do? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. Q. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. A. Permitted is not the proper word.	But u
that that is not something that you can do. Do you remember telling me that? A. No, sir. O. Did you ask for an engineering report to come in and help make that determination? A. No, sir. Because this house was structurally still sound. It was just extremely messed up. There was nothing in this house that an engineer would have done, other than say, "You have got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put windows back in." O. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. That wasn't in my scope of work. O. That wasn't something that you can do. Do you remember telling me that? A. That's correct. O. All right. That would require an engineer? A. This house was not structurally damage tellow the water line was caused by wind water. In the wasn't in my scope of work. O. That wasn't something you were permitted to do? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. O. Why not? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. O. Why not? A. The only time that I was permitted to request an engineer was when I thought that there was A. No, sir. O. Why not? A. The only time that I was permitted to request an engineer was when I thought that there was A. No, sir. O. Why not? A. The wasn't in my scope of work. O. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. A. The wasn't something that I was asked to do. O. You weren't asked to do that. Did you have authority to do that? A. No, sir. O. You did not have authority to do that? A. No, sir.	i.
10 expertise? 11 A. No, sir. 12 Q. Did you ask for an engineering report to 13 come in and help make that determination? 14 A. No, sir. Because this house was 15 structurally still sound. It was just extremely 16 messed up. There was nothing in this house that an 17 engineer would have done, other than say, "You have 18 got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put 19 windows back in." 19 Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. 20 Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. 21 Did you ask an engineer to come in and 22 help you make the determination what damage below the 23 water line was caused by wind versus water? 24 A. No, sir. 25 Q. Why not? 26 A. I never asked that — an engineer that 27 question. 28 Q. Why not? 29 Q. You weren't asked to do that. Did you was an engineer was when I thought that there was 29 A. No, sir. 20 Q. You weren't asked to do that. Did you was an engineer was when I thought that there was 29 A. No, sir. 20 Q. You did not have authority to do that? 20 A. No, sir. 21 Q. You did not have authority to do that? 22 A. No, sir. 23 A. No, sir. 24 Q. You did not have authority to do that? 25 A. No, sir. 26 You did not have authority to do that? 27 A. No, sir.	l.
A. No, sir. Q. Did you ask for an engineering report to come in and help make that determination? A. No, sir. Because this house was structurally still sound. It was just extremely messed up. There was nothing in this house that an engineer would have done, other than say, "You have got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put windows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help make the determination what damage below the water. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help make the determination what damage below the water. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help make the determination what damage below the water. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help make that determination what damage below the water. A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That's not what I am talking about. I an talking about an engineer to help you determine water. A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That's not what I am talking about an engineer to tal talking about an engineer to to damage below the water. A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That's not what I am talking about. I an talking about an engineer to talking about an engineer to tal talking about an engineer to tally water. A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That wasn't something you were permitted to do. A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. A. Permitted is not the proper word. 197 A. No, sir. A. The only time that I was permitted to request an engineer was when I thought that there was A. No, sir. A. The only time that I was permitted to request an engineer was when I thought that there was	hat
Q. Did you ask for an engineering report to come in and help make that determination? A. No, sir. Because this house was structurally still sound. It was just extremely messed up. There was nothing in this house that an engineer would have done, other than say, "You have got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put windows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. This house was not structurally damage talking about an engineer to help you determine water. A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That wasn't something you were permitt to do? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. Q. Okay. A. Permitted is not the proper word. A. No, sir. Q. You weren't asked to do that. Did you have authority to do that? A. No, sir. Q. You did not have authority to do that? A. No, sir. Q. You did not have authority to do that?	hat
come in and help make that determination? A. No, sir. Because this house was structurally still sound. It was just extremely messed up. There was nothing in this house that an engineer would have done, other than say, "You have got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put windows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind vater line was caused by wind vater. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. No, sir. A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That wasn't something you were permitt to do? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. A. Permitted is not the proper word. A. No, sir. Q. You weren't asked to do that. Did you have authority to do that? A. No, sir. A. No, sir. Q. You did not have authority to do that? A. No, sir.	hat
14 A. No, sir. Because this house was 15 structurally still sound. It was just extremely 16 messed up. There was nothing in this house that an 17 engineer would have done, other than say, "You have 18 got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put 19 windows back in." 10 Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. 21 Did you ask an engineer to come in and 22 help you make the determination what damage below the 23 water line was caused by wind versus water? 24 A. No, sir. 25 Q. Why not? 26 A. I never asked that — an engineer that 27 question. 28 Q. Why not? 4 A. The only time that I was permitted to 5 request an engineer was when I thought that there was 14 A. This house was not structurally damage 15 Q. That's not what I am talking about. I an 16 talking about an engineer to help you determine watalking about an engineer to help you determine water. 19 A. That wasn't something you were permitted to 21 to do? 22 A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. 23 do. 24 Q. Okay. 25 A. Permitted is not the proper word. 197 1 Q. You weren't asked to do that. Did you have authority to do that? 2 A. No, sir. 2 A. No, sir. 3 A. No, sir. 4 Q. You did not have authority to do that? 5 A. No, sir.	hat
messed up. There was nothing in this house that an engineer would have done, other than say, "You have got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put windows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind water. Did you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind to do? A. No, sir. Q. Why not? A. I never asked that an engineer that question. Q. Why not? A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That wasn't something you were permitted to do? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. A. Permitted is not the proper word. Q. You weren't asked to do that. Did you have authority to do that? A. No, sir. Q. You did not have authority to do that? A. No, sir. Q. You did not have authority to do that? A. No, sir.	hat
messed up. There was nothing in this house that an engineer would have done, other than say, "You have got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put windows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That wasn't something you were permitt to do? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. A. No, sir. Q. Why not? A. I never asked that an engineer that question. Q. Why not? A. The only time that I was permitted to request an engineer was when I thought that there was 16 talking about an engineer to help you determine was damage below the water. In my scope of work. A. That wasn't something you were permitted to do. Q. Okay. Q. Okay. A. Permitted is not the proper word. 1 Q. You weren't asked to do that. Did you have authority to do that? A. No, sir. Q. You did not have authority to do that? A. No, sir.	hat
17 engineer would have done, other than say, "You have 18 got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put 19 windows back in." 19 A. That wasn't in my scope of work. 20 Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. 21 Did you ask an engineer to come in and 22 help you make the determination what damage below the 23 water line was caused by wind versus water? 24 A. No, sir. 25 Q. Why not? 26 A. I never asked that — an engineer that 27 question. 28 Q. Why not? 29 A. That wasn't something you were permitted to 29 A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. 20 Q. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. 21 to do? 22 A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. 23 do. 24 Q. Okay. 25 A. Permitted is not the proper word. 29 have authority to do that? 3 A. No, sir. 4 A. The only time that I was permitted to 5 request an engineer was when I thought that there was 4 A. No, sir. 5 request an engineer was when I thought that there was 5 A. No, sir.	nat j
got to rebuild the walls and the ceiling and put windows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. No, sir. Q. Why not? A. I never asked that — an engineer that question. Q. Why not? A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Q. That wasn't something you were permitted to A. That wasn't something that I was asked to Q. Okay. A. Permitted is not the proper word. Q. You weren't asked to do that. Did you have authority to do that? A. No, sir. A. No, sir. A. No, sir. Q. You did not have authority to do that? A. No, sir. A. No, sir.	
windows back in." Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. No, sir. Q. Why not? A. I never asked that an engineer that question. Q. Why not? A. That wasn't in my scope of work. Comparison of the permitted in the permitted to the proper word. 19 A. That wasn't something you were permitted to to do? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. A. Permitted is not the proper word. 197 1 Q. You weren't asked to do that. Did you have authority to do that? A. No, sir. 4 A. No, sir. 5 request an engineer was when I thought that there was 10 Q. You weren't asked to do that. Did you have authority to do that? A. No, sir. 4 Q. You did not have authority to do that? A. No, sir.	versus
Q. Yeah. But that wasn't what I asked. Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. No, sir. Q. Why not? A. I never asked that — an engineer that question. Q. Why not? Q. Why not? A. The only time that I was permitted to request an engineer was when I thought that there was 20 Q. That wasn't something you were permitted to do? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do? A. That wasn't something you were permitted to do? A. That wasn't something you were permitted to do. A. That wasn't something you were permitted to do. A. Permitted is not the proper word. A. Permitted is not the proper word. A. No, sir. A. No, sir. A. No, sir. A. No, sir.	
Did you ask an engineer to come in and help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. No, sir. Q. Why not? A. I never asked that an engineer that question. Q. Why not? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. A. Permitted is not the proper word. 197 1	ad I
help you make the determination what damage below the water line was caused by wind versus water? A. No, sir. Q. Why not? A. I never asked that — an engineer that question. Q. Why not? Q. Why not? A. That wasn't something that I was asked to do. 24 Q. Okay. 25 A. Permitted is not the proper word. 197 1 Q. You weren't asked to do that. Did you have authority to do that? 3 A. No, sir. 4 A. The only time that I was permitted to request an engineer was when I thought that there was 5 A. No, sir.	¹¹ .]
water line was caused by wind versus water? A. No, sir. Q. Why not? A. I never asked that — an engineer that question. Q. Why not? A. The only time that I was permitted to request an engineer was when I thought that there was A. No, sir. 23 do. 24 Q. Okay. 25 A. Permitted is not the proper word. 197 1 Q. You weren't asked to do that. Did you 2 have authority to do that? 3 A. No, sir. 4 Q. You did not have authority to do that? 5 A. No, sir.	,
24 A. No, sir. 25 Q. Why not? 195 1 A. I never asked that — an engineer that 2 question. 3 Q. Why not? 4 A. The only time that I was permitted to 5 request an engineer was when I thought that there was 24 Q. Okay. 25 A. Permitted is not the proper word. 197 1 Q. You weren't asked to do that. Did you have authority to do that? 3 A. No, sir. 4 Q. You did not have authority to do that? 5 A. No, sir.	,
25 A. Permitted is not the proper word. 195 1 A. I never asked that — an engineer that 2 question. 3 Q. Why not? 4 A. The only time that I was permitted to 5 request an engineer was when I thought that there was 25 A. Permitted is not the proper word. 1 Q. You weren't asked to do that. Did you 2 have authority to do that? 3 A. No, sir. 4 Q. You did not have authority to do that? 5 A. No, sir.	
195 1 A. I never asked that — an engineer that 2 question. 3 Q. Why not? 4 A. The only time that I was permitted to 5 request an engineer was when I thought that there was 6 A. No, sir. 9 You weren't asked to do that. Did you 2 have authority to do that? 3 A. No, sir. 4 Q. You did not have authority to do that? 5 A. No, sir.	1
2 question. 3 Q. Why not? 4 A. The only time that I was permitted to 5 request an engineer was when I thought that there was 5 A. No, sir. 6 You did not have authority to do that? 7 A. No, sir.	
2 question. 3 Q. Why not? 4 A. The only time that I was permitted to 5 request an engineer was when I thought that there was 5 A. No, sir. 6 You did not have authority to do that? 7 A. No, sir.	
3 Q. Why not? 4 A. The only time that I was permitted to 5 request an engineer was when I thought that there was 6 A. No, sir. 7 A. No, sir. 8 A. No, sir. 9 A. No, sir. 9 A. No, sir.	
4 A. The only time that I was permitted to 5 request an engineer was when I thought that there was 5 A. No, sir.	
5 request an engineer was when I thought that there was 5 A. No, sir.	
A short-out to the state of the	ı
6 structural damage to a building or structure that made 6 Q. Did you think that was important, to tr	
7 it unsafe or needed an engineer to determine how 7 to make that determination?	' l
8 serious the damage was. 8 MR PERKINS: Object to the form	1
WS. SER AFIN: Object to the form	
10 engineer to come in and help assess the damages 10 A. What I think about a claim is really no	l
when to help determine whether or not there was	
12 coverage; is that what you are telling me?	,
13 decision as to whether or not the claim is coing	o be
MS. SERAFIN: Objection. 14 paid or not	
15 A. No. That is not what I am saying. 15 MS SER AFIN: Object to form	•
Q. Okay. Were you permitted to ask an 16 Q. Is that what you were asked to do?	I
17 engineer to come in and help you determine what damage 17 A No. My job was to gother the facts and	
was caused by will versus what damage was caused by 118 to present them to the insurance company. In the	
water for purpose of coverage?	3
20 MS. SERAFIN: Objection. 20 the water line.	s i
A. No, sir. 21 O. So would it be accurate to say that whe	s i
Q. You were not permitted to do that? 22 You went out to assess the claim you found they	s e
123 line, and anything below that water line you	s e n
water issue in the claim. 24 determined was not covered; would that be accur-	s e n
25 Q. But I am not talking about the water 25 MS. SERAFIN: Object to the form.	s e 1 vater

```
198
                                                                  200
   1
                MR. PERKINS: Object to the form.
                                                                   1
                                                                        One is on October 27, 2005, that says "Inspected this
   2
            A. The coverage issue, I do not know. I was
                                                                   2
                                                                        date. Discussed scope with insured."
   3
        not assigned to deal with flood.
                                                                   3
                                                                               Now, did you talk to the -- did you talk
   4
            Q. All right. Well, let me rephrase the
                                                                   4
                                                                        to Mr. Payment or Dr. Payment, whoever it was, the
        question. Would it be accurate to say, then, that
   5
                                                                   5
                                                                        insured, on that date that you inspected this
        when you went out to assess this claim, you determined
   6
                                                                   6
                                                                        property?
   7
       a water line, and you didn't look any further to see
                                                                   7
                                                                               MR. PERKINS: Object to form.
   8
        whether or not any damage below the water line could
                                                                   8
                                                                            Q. Your notes say you do. But -
  9
       have first been caused by wind?
                                                                   9
                                                                            A. More than likely I did on that date.
  10
               MR. PERKINS: Object to the form.
                                                                  10
                                                                            Q. All right. What do you remember about
 11
               MS. SERAFIN: Object to the form.
                                                                  11
                                                                       that conversation?
 12
               Would that be accurate?
                                                                  12
                                                                           A. I remember -- in fact, either that day or
 13
               MS. SERAFIN: Same objection.
                                                                 13
                                                                       the next day I talked to him. But I think it was
 14
                                                                 14
                                                                       late. "6:33 p.m." If I put in at that time, I had
 15
            Q. Well, what efforts did you undertake to
                                                                 15
                                                                       probably talked to him on that day.
 16
       determine what damage below the water line was caused
                                                                 16
                                                                               I remember telling him that there was no
 17
       by wind?
                                                                 17
                                                                       tractor on the property, that I could see, and there
 18
            A. There was no -- there was no activity
                                                                 18
                                                                       was no generator that he said was on the property.
 19
       that would have resulted in an answer to your
                                                                 19
                                                                       And I remember him saying, "Well, someone has probably
 20
       question.
                                                                 20
                                                                       stolen it because they are stealing everything off the
 21
           Q. And what does that mean?
                                                                 21
                                                                       property." I remember that comment.
 22
           A. My job was to assess wind damage. I did
                                                                 22
                                                                              And I remember telling him that the -
 23
       that. My job was not to deal with water damage.
                                                                 23
                                                                       all the tools were on the ground of the shed, the
 24
           Q. All right. And my question is -
                                                                 24
                                                                       toolboxes had been turned upside down. And then I
 25
                I did not do that.
                                                                 25
                                                                       think -- I don't remember what I told him about the
 199
                                                                 201
  1
           Q. And my question is what did you do to
                                                                  1
                                                                       house.
  2
       assess wind damage below the water line?
                                                                  2
                                                                           Q. Do you remember anything that he told you
  3
           A. Nothing.
                                                                  3
                                                                       about the house? Anything that he had observed or how
  4
           Q. Okay. I am going to show you a
                                                                  4
                                                                       long he had been there, anything like that?
  5
       compilation of Activity Log entries. And I say
                                                                  5
                                                                           A. No. No, I don't. I just have an
  6
       compilation because -- so the record is clear on this,
                                                                  6
                                                                       impression of the gentleman I was talking to as being
  7
       these are not all in consecutive Bate stamp order, but
                                                                  7
                                                                       up in years and very emotional about this entire loss.
 8
      they are chronological. (Indicating.)
                                                                 8
                                                                       And I think that is probably why I may have been
 9
               Okay. So this is going to be a composite
                                                                 9
                                                                      somewhat guarded in what I said about the property --
 10
      exhibit, and I am just going to ask you to take a look
                                                                 10
                                                                           Q. Okay.
11
      at this and just sort of read through that, if you
                                                                 11

 A. -- because I believe that when I started

12
      would, please.
                                                                12
                                                                      talking about the tools and the tractor and the
13
               MS. SERAFIN: Thank you.
                                                                13
                                                                      generator, I believe he got extremely emotional on the
14
               MR. PERKINS: Thank you.
                                                                14
                                                                      telephone, and I really -- I didn't want to go much
15
           Q. We'll mark that for identification as 10.
                                                                15
                                                                      deeper.
16
           A. (Indicating.)
                                                                16
                                                                           Q. Okay. And was that the same gentleman
17
           Q. Most of that really doesn't pertain to
                                                                17
                                                                      that you had talked to earlier about how to get
18
      your involvement, but I want to ask you a little bit
                                                                18
                                                                      there?
19
      about the initial parts that do. Okay?
                                                                19
                                                                          A.
                                                                               Yes.
20
                Okay.
           A.
                                                                20
                                                                          Q.
                                                                               Okav.
21
           Q. Now, when you opened this thing up, the
                                                                21
                                                                          A. I called him, and he answered the phone.
22
      Activity Log, you told me you didn't see anybody's
                                                                22
                                                                          Q. Okay. So you didn't discuss with him
23
      entries but your own?
                                                                23
                                                                      anything about your intent to prepare a denial letter?
24
          A.
               That's correct.
                                                                24
                                                                              MS. SERAFIN: Object to the form.
25
                And there are only two entries by you.
                                                                25
                                                                              MR. PERKINS: Same objection.
```

_			8 (Pages 202 to 205
202	2	204	
1	A. I can't give you an exact answer, but I	1	Q. Oh, it already existed.
2	can tell you that I probably did not.	2	A. It existed.
3	Q. Okay. Now, the next entry that you have	3	Q. And you just took that form denial of
4	is dated October 30, so three days later. And you	4	coverage letter
5	have written there, "Prepared flood denial letter."	5	A. Right.
6	A. Yes, sir.	6	Q and inserted the name and policy
7	Q. Now, would that letter have been prepared	7	number?
8	for your signature or for Mr. Drain's signature?	8	A. That's correct.
9	A. At that point in time, it would have been	9.	Q. So had there already been a determination
10	prepared for Mr. Drain's signature. The original	10	made by State Farm that, you know, these claims would
11	never mind. Mr. Drain's signature.	11	be denied if they exhibited flood damage?
12	Q. Well, were you going to say something	12	MR. PERKINS: Object to the form.
13	about the original? Tell me what you were talking	13	MS. SERAFIN: Object to the form.
14	about.	,14	A. No. There are always claims for various
15	A. At the very first week or so, these	15	reasons that are denied. This is a standard denial
16	letters had not been prepared. They were blank at the	16	letter for ASI, for Travelers, for Kemper, for State
17	bottom. So the adjusters had to put their names in.	17	Farm. This language, loss is not insured
18	But that was corrected within days, and then the team	18	Q. Okay.
19	manager's name was automatically inserted.	19	 A is almost identical in all policies.
20	Q. Are you talking about denial of claim	20	Q. Okay. Well, let's mark that unsigned
21	letters?	21	letter as the next exhibit, Exhibit 11.
22 23	A. Any letters that went out.	22	And that letter would have been part of
23 24	Q. Any letters that went out.	23	the packet, then, of information that you gave to Mark
24 25	A. Originally, they just put "Sincerely," and there was a blank.	24	Drain?
	and more was a blatik.	25	A. That is correct.
203		205	
1	Q. Okay. Now, I am going to show you	1	Q. Okay. And also included in that
2	this is an unsigned letter and ask you and it's	2	information in that packet of information were the
3	all on State Farm stationery. And forget about the	3	photographs that you took?
4	facts information at the top. But is that the letter	4	A. No, sir. They were uploaded through
5	that you prepared? (Indicating.)	5	Reflections. They were already part of State Farm's
6	A. No, sir.	6	server.
7	Q. Is there anything that as you look at	7	Q. Okay. So it would have simply been this
8	this letter, is there anything on here that is similar	8	denial of coverage letter and your bill?
9	to what you prepared?	9	A. Yes, sir.
10 11	MS. SERAFIN: Object to form.	10	MR. PERKINS: Object to the form.
12	A. Yes. Yes, sir. All of the language, claim number, dear Mr. Payment, Section I, see water	11	Q. And anything what else? The
13	damage, to the paragraph where if you have additional	12	photographs were already on the computer?
14	information, sincerely. At that point my letter would	13	A. They were gone. So it would have been
15	have ended.	14	the denial letter and my bill. That would have been
16	The reason I can say that with certainty	15	all that went in.
17	is I do not know who Agent Ken Venable is, and I would	16	Q. Okay. And were there any notes of
18	have not put that at the bottom of the letter.	17	observations, scope notes?
19	Q. Okay. So everything from Mr. Michael	18 19	A. There were notes that I had made about
20	Payment down to sincerely?	20	measurements of the house and whatnot. They would
21	A 337 d C 1		have gone in with the bill and denial letter.
22	0 777 4 0	21 22	Q. Okay.
23	T Post and	22 23	A. They always accompanied all paperwork
24		23 24	went in together.
25	*	24 25	Q. Okay. Did you ever see any photos of this house before Hurricane Katrina?
	T. I		and house before multicane Katina?

2	06	T.	9 (Pages 206 to 2
,	A. Yes, sir.	1.	208
	Q. When did you see those?		being photographs that you took. Were you able to?
3	The state of the s		A. No, sir.
4	Peroximatory a month of so apo.		Q. Okay.
5	Hom Cities Remine or State Farm	-	4 A. No, sir.
6	- " " " " WHICH - WHICH CONTAINED].	Q. All right. So this stack of photographs,
7	photographs of this property and		none of them were taken by you?
8	respectly confounding It.	- 1	7 A. No, they were not.
9	2. Thi fight. Bo you had not seen any		Q. And are these these appear to be the
10	photographs of the house before before then, obviously?	9	same photographs that you were provided on CD about
11	A. Before the CDs?	10	month ago?
12		11	A. Yes, sir.
13	Q. Right. A. No.	12	
14		13	A. No, sir, I had not.
15		14	Q. Okay. Let's mark these as Composite
16	got on the CD that were part of the claims file, there	15	Exhibit 12.
7	are a lot of photographs here that don't appear to be	16	Now, Mr. Crosby, these, I believe, are
8	in, necessarily, any particular order. (Indicating.) A. Okay.	17	going to be smaller, color copies of some of the
9	- · <i>y</i> -	18	photographs that are in the stack, Exhibit 12, that
20		19	you just looked at. But I just want you to take a
:1	tell me that was produced by State Farm. And you	20	look at these just real quickly and ask you if you can
2	can take we can go off the record while you do	21	identify any of those as being photographs that you
3	this. And see if you can identify which photographs	22	took. (Indicating.)
4	you took. Well, stay on the record.	23	(Witness perusing photographs.)
5	(Witness perusing documents.)	24	A. No, sir. I did not take any of those
	Q. Have you come to any that you recognize	25	photographs.
07		209	
1	taking?		
2	A. No, sir.		Q. Okay. All right. Let's mark those for
3	(Witness perusing documents.)	2	identification purposes as the next exhibit, which is
1	Q. When you do stop, we will identify it by	3	13, 1 believe.
5	Bates number. Okay?	4	MR. JELLIFFE: I have got extra copies of
í	A. Yes, sir.	5	tnese, if you want.
•	Q. Some of these may have been provided by	6	MS. SERAFIN: No, thank you.
;	the Payments. Are these the photographs that were	7	MR. PERKINS: Are those photographs?
)	sent to you on that CD that we talked about earlier?	8	MR. JELLIFFE: Yes.
	A. Yes, sir.	9	Q. Okay. Now, Mr. Crosby, let's take a look
	Q. And I believe you said you did not see	10	at Exhibit 13. I know these are not photographs that
	any of those before?	11	you took, but do these look like the structure that
	A. That's correct.	12	you examined when you adjusted this claim?
	Q. Or that you did not take any of those?	13	MR. PERKINS: Due to my position, can I
	A. That's correct.	14	get a copy so I can look at those? Thank you.
	Q. All right. Let's keep going, and we will	15	A. No, sir.
	confirm that.	16	Q. They do not look like the structure that
	(Witness perusing documents.)	17	you examined and assessed when you came out to adjust
	A. No, sir. I did not. No, sir.	18	uus ciaim?
	Would you man and	19	A. No, sir.
	Will answer at occimal I al. 1 T.C	20	Q. All right. Mr. Crosby, let's look at the
	O I know I had asked	21	Activity Log again. And I don't know where that is
1	[DIC CTOOK Of blook and I 1 to the second of blook of blook and I 1 to the second of the sec		(Indicating.)
	this stack of black and white copies of the	23	MS. SERAFIN: It's number 10.
I	photographs from the State Farm claims file on this claim and see if you could identify any of them as	24	Q. Yeah, it's number 10. There you go. Do
	AGUI GIU SCE II VOII COULD IDENTIFE and CA	25	you see very first page, the section where it says

210 212 "Facts"? 1 1 and requested the denial letter -- you request it by 2 A. Yes, sir. 2 sending in a copy -- I turned in my final bill. 3 Q. Do you know who input that information 3 Q. Uh-huh. 4 and when? 4 A. I got a call from Mark Drain the next day 5 A. No, sir. 5 or the day after. Is that anything that you would have 6 Q. 6 Q. Okay. 7 seen? 7 A. And he indicated to me that -- it's one 8 A. No, sir. 8 of the few times he called me, I believe. It could 9 Q. Okay. Now, it appears that Brady Hyde 9 have been an email, but I am not sure which one. I 10 made some entries on this -- on this claim. Do you 10 think it was a call. 11 know who Brady Hyde is? 11 Uh-huh. 12 A. No, sir. 12 He said, "In your photographs, you show a A. 13 Q. Have you ever talked to Brady Hyde? 13 tree on the roof. Isn't there any way you could have 14 A. No, sir, at least written an estimate and given him one slope 14 15 Q. It also appears that Janice Chidester 15 of a roof?" 16 made an entry on November -- excuse me --16 And I went back and pulled up Reflections September 11, '05. It says, "Recorded green draft 17 17 and looked at my own photographs and realized that the 18 number and sending to owning office." 18 angles that the photographs were taken did look 19 Do you know who Janice Chidester is? 19 strange. So I told Mark Drain that I would go back to 20 A. No. sir. 20 the property and look at it again because, "I don't 21 Q. Do you know what a green draft is? 21 know why, if the roof was damaged, I didn't write a 22 A. I think I do. 22 wind estimate for that slope of the roof." 23 Q. What is it, as best that you know? 23 Q. Then did you go back to the property? 24 The adjusters were given packets of blank 24 A. Yes, sir. The very next day I drove back 25 drafts that we could use in emergency circumstances, to the property again, which was my second trip. I 25 211 213 1 where we could make immediate payment on the site to 1 drove to the end of the road, turned left, parked my 2 help the people relocate or get a hotel or make 2 truck, took one look at the house and remembered why I 3 temporary repairs or something. 3 hadn't included the tree. Because the tree had bent 4 We had a package of drafts. All we had 4 over the roof and -- as best I can describe it, you 5 to do was just fill out the claim, put the amount in 5 know how the canopy of a tree is very thin with leaves 6 that we wanted, and sign it. I believe those were 6 and very small twigs? 7 green. 7 Q. Uh-huh. 8 Okay. Of course, you don't know what she 8 That part of the tree was sitting on the was talking about, but that is just your understanding 9 9 roof. The main trunk and the structure was away from 10 of what --10 the roof approximately 12 inches. That is why there 11 A. I had a package, and I believe mine were 11 was no damage to the roof or shingles. The tree had 12 green. 12 been pushed over, and the leaves were just resting on 13 Q. Okay. Now, there is another entry, 13 the top of the roof. someone by the name of Mick Bergstrom. Do you know 14 14 Q. But the tree had been pushed over? 15 who Mick Bergstrom is? 15 A. It had been pushed over, but it had not 16 A. No, sir. contacted the house, except for the top of the canopy, 16 17 Q. Had you ever -- did you ever talk to Mick 17 which didn't have enough weight or strength to do any 18 Bergstrom about this claim? 18 shingle damage. 19 A. No, sir. 19 Q. Why did you not enter that in the Q. Have you ever talked to Mark Drain about 20 20 activity code? 21 this claim? 21 A. Because I was dealing directly with Mark 22 A. Yes, sir. 22 Drain at that point, and it did not require an 23 Q. All right. Tell me about your 23 activity entry. I was talking to him. He was the 24 conversations with Mark Drain. 24 team manager. So in my mind, I had communicated the 25 A. After I finished my initial inspection 25 necessary information.

			11 (Pages 214 to 21)
21	14	2	16
1	c Jou auto additional photographs:	1	Q. Uh-huh.
2	A. Yes, I did.	2	£
3	you send those to butte (aim:	3	The status was
4		4	insured, the original time.
5	t in the state of	5	
6	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	6	
7	c = - Jose over the monitor again	7	insured."
8	after the day of the visit and the notes indicate	8	Q. Okay.
9	that you talked to him later that day after your	9	
10	visit. Did you ever talk to him again after that?	10	A. Okay. So he said, "Where did you go?" I said, "I followed the instructions. I
11	 A. The gentleman that called me the first 	111	went down the dirt road to the end and turned left."
12	time and the one I spoke to the second time, had	12	And he said "No. Versus 4 d. 1 c.
13	numerous conversations with, would call me and ask me	13	And he said, "No. You go to the end of
14	how the claim was proceeding and whatnot. That was a	14	the dirt road and you turn right. That is where the
15	biweekly call.	15	insured property is. That is my" and I thought he said "my father's house."
16	Q. Okay,	16	
17	A. I had no information other than the claim	17	But these photographs indicate "uncle's
18	had been turned in.	18	house." I saw that as I went by, so maybe it was "uncle" instead of "father."
19	Q. Okay.	19	
20	A. Your question would you ask it again	20	At any rate, Mr. Payment indicated to me
21	because I am not sure I answered it complete.	21	that he owned all this land, and that is why it was
22	Q. Did you have any other conversations with	22	called "Payment Lane"
23	the insured after that initial visit and then later in	23	Q. Uh-huh.
24	the day when you talked to him about the about your	24	A and he had built the house.
25	visit?	25	Q. Uh-huh.
215		217	A. So at any rate, Michael Payment indicated
1	A Van	217	
2	A. Yes.	1	to me that I had looked at the wrong house.
3	Q. And that is to he asked about the status of the claim?	2	Q. All right. Well, what did you do after
4		3	that?
5	A. Yes.	4	A. I called Mark Drain and explained to Mark
6	Q. All right. And you don't recall any	5	Drain that I may have looked at the wrong house.
7	conversations, or him saying anything to you about	6	Q. Okay.
8	what he experienced or saw during the storm?	7	A. And whatever was in process, we probably
9	A. He indicated to me that he had evacuated	8	needed to hold up for a minute or two.
10	and he had not been back to the property since the hurricane had hit.	9	Q. Okay.
11		10	A. And I turned around and, for the third
12	Q. Did he indicate to you or talk to you	11	trip, drove out to Payment Lane.
13	about what he saw before he evacuated?	12	Q. Uh-huh.
	A. No, sir.	13	A. Now, I have not mentioned it before, but
4	Q. Do you recall anything? Nothing?	14	the photographs bear it. When you turn off the hard
15	A. Not from that gentleman, no, sir.	15	road to the left down Payment Lane, approximately a
16	Q. Okay. From anybody else?	16	quarter of a mile an eighth to a quarter of a mile
17	A. Yes, sir.	17	on the right-hand side is a single-story, block
8	Q. About this house?	18	construction house of approximately 1,500 square feet.
19	A. Yes, sir.	19	I passed that house each time I went in.
0	Q. All right. What did somebody else tell	20	There was no address on the house. It was obvious as
1	about what they saw?	21	I drove by that a tree had been blown through the
2	A. I had a call two or three days, maybe	22	roof, but the house was vacant. At least there was no
3	two, very shortly after this Activity Log had been	23	one there.
4	processed from me, from another person who represented	24	1
.5	himself as Michael Payment, Jr.	1	So I proceeded down the road like Mr
		12.5	like the person on the phone had told me to go. On my

third visit, as I turned left off the hard road and started down Payment Lane, I came up on that same house. This time --

- Q. Which same house are you talking?
- A. On the right-hand side, one-eighth to one-quarter mile away from the hard road, the single-story block house.
 - Q. Okay.

A. I came upon that house. It now had a travel trailer on the east side of the house, and it was obvious that there was someone there. There was someone cleaning up and doing some work. There was now an address. An address was posted on the front of the house. That was the address that was on my loss notice.

- Q. The house that had the tree that had been blown -- that had blown over on it and damaged it?
 - A. That's correct.
 - O. Okay.

A. So I stopped my truck, pulled in the front yard, got out. A lady came out of the travel trailer. I introduced myself, told her who I worked for, what my job was. I took my loss notice, and I asked her if this was the proper address. And she said, "Yes. This is the right address."

I explained to her that I had gone down the road to the left, under direction of a man on the phone. And she said that was either -- and I do not remember whether it was her father or father-in-law, but I believe it was one of the two.

She said, "My" -- for the sake of this conversation, let me call him father, if you would.

O. Sure.

- A. "My father is in Jackson. He is not well. We are trying to keep him away from the property because it will break his heart, and we believe it could be medically damaging to him if he came down here and saw everything the way it is. Because this is all his love of his life, these properties."
 - Q. Okay.
- A. She was very emotional. She did have legitimate wind damage to her house. I photographed her house from all four angles. I got on her roof. I measured her roof. I went inside, measured the screen enclosure that was built on. It was damaged.

The ceiling was damaged, and I can't remember what else inside. There was a breezeway that was damaged by wind, blown the gutter off.

Q. Okay.

A. And I discussed that damage with her, asked her if there was anything else that she saw on the outside other than what we talked about. And she said, "No."

And I will say once again she became very emotional and broke down, and I felt compelled to stay there for sometime until she regained her composure and was able to get back to her duties of cleaning up the house.

Q. Okay.

A. I then had the quandary of getting back in my truck and continuing down Payment Lane when she had assured me face to face on at least three occasions that I asked the question, "is this the right house?" "Is this the number that is on this sheet?"

And three times, closer than you and I, are she looked at me and said, "Yes. This is that house. My dad, my father, he is the one that put the house addresses originally when we built these houses."

- Q. Uh-huh.
- A. "Because it was his road, so gave them numbers."

Those were her words. Maybe in quotes,

1 maybe not.

- O. Okay.
- A. When she had finally regained some semblance of normality, I had the quandary of getting in my truck and driving off down Payment Lane. Because I had no reason to do that, and I I was wrestling with how do I leave her and go down to where the other Mr. Payment told me to go and turn right without insulting her or doing or bringing her back to the state of tears.

So what I said was, "Part of my visit out here today was just to make a cursory trip all the day down the road and take some additional photographs. And she said, "That is fine. No problem."

And I got out of an uncomfortable situation the easiest I could. I got back in my truck.

- Q. Okay.
- A. Now, I spent roughly three hours there. That is a long time, but that's what it took to get the job done. Okay.
- A. I got back in my truck. I drove to the end of the road. And under the wall of brush, yes, there was a driveway. I couldn't get in it with my truck. So I had to get out of my truck and climb

through the trees, which had blocked the view entirely of that particular side of the driveway -- I mean of the road. And once I got through the trees, I saw the house that is in these pictures - (indicating.) Q. Okay. A. -- for the first time. It had an address also on a board, painted with a spray can, exactly like the house by the hard road. And by now, the house on the left had a board with an address painted with a spray can. But neither of those addresses met my loss notice, only the house by the hard road. So since I was already at the property that had the wrong address that I had not seen before --Q. Uh-huh. A. -- I photographed four shots, three or four shots of the roof. Because what had happened to this house, different than what happened to the house on the other side of the road, is -- we will call it Mr. Payment Sr.'s house -- his house still stood and had water damage all on the interior. Q. And that house that you talked about was described in these photographs as "uncle's house"? (Indicating.)

A. "Uncle's house," yes.
Q. All right. So on Composite Exhibit 12 that shows "uncle's house," that was the first house

you went to?

A. That is the first house I went to.

Q. Okay.

A. So the difference was this house had a standing seam steel roof in contrast to the architectural shingle roof on the uncle's house and the architectural -- or the three-tab shingles on the house by the hard road.

This house had a standing seam steel roof, which is the strongest roof that is manufactured today. And what had happened, apparently, was the water had lifted the house up. And when the water receded, the house pounded — the roof literally pounded the house down to the ground, and the roof was at eye level.

But because it was a standing seam steel roof and because there was nothing laying on it, there was no damage to the roof. The roof would have been -- remember, I know where the water line is from the uncle's house, and I can see it in the trees.

The only thing I could look at was the roof. So I took three or four photographs of the roof

and left and came back and contacted my team manager again. And I said, "We've got three claims" — "We have got three risks, addresses, pictures, you know, I need instructions."

Q. And what happened?

A. I believe that I -- I wrote the estimate on the house that had the correct address and recommended payment for a new roof, new screen room, ceilings, crown molding, lights and whatever else was up there that was damaged.

My estimate is somewhere in the system, I am quite certain. And I turned in a fee schedule on that house and turned in an amended claim to Mark Drain.

Q. And that was the house that had the address of 5012 Payment Lane?

A. If that is the address that is on the loss notice, that is the one that had the 5012.

Q. And that one had wind damage?

That one did have wind damage.

Q. Okay

A. That was approximately a half a mile away from the other two houses going inland, and it was only the tree that really caused the major damage.

The gutters and the little bit of damage that was done

in the breezeway was because it was captured -- the wind captured a small area.

O. Okay. And so that was the second house.

Q. Okay. And so that was the second house that you looked at?

A. That's correct.

Q. And we don't have photographs of that here, either, do we at all? Or do we?

A. Yes, sir. There are photographs. They're none of mine, but there are photographs.

Q. None of yours?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And then the third house that you looked at is the one that is depicted in these color photographs, Exhibit 13, and some of which are in Exhibit 12? (Indicating.)

A. Yes, sir. That's correct.

Q. Okay. So what did you do with that?

A. I brought all of my information into—when I turned in my second estimate, Mark Drain indicated write the estimate on the address that fits the loss notice. So that is what I did.

So I turned in my claim, and that is the last that I had any contact with any of the Payments, other than Mr. Payment, Sr., uncle, father, whatever you want to call him, he would still call me on a

	24		14 (Pages 226 to 229)
12	26	2	228
1	S well going.		l house" in Exhibit 12?
2	Q. Okay. So you had one claim for 5012	1	2 A. Yes, sir.
3	Payment Lane or whatever		Q. And that is the house that you that
4		I	4 you recommended a denial of claim and prepared a draft
5	Q. Okay. And that is the subject of this	1	denial of claim letter to Mr. Payment, which is marked
6	denial of coverage letter that we have marked -		6 as Exhibit 11, correct?
7	(indicating.)		7 A. That's correct.
8	· / ===- = 1.02		Q. And you sent that off to Mark Drain?
9		- 1	9 A. That's correct.
10	= 100 2 mileto di obdinate foi payment ==	10	
11	too bad we have too many payments here.	1	happened with it?
12	I wrote an estimate for money to be	12	
13	handed to the insured at the house by the hard road,	13	
14	the single-story, block house that had the tree	14	probably not been to the right house, you called
15	unough the roof.	15	Mr. Drain and told him to weight, correct, to hold up
16	Q. And what did do you with respect to the	16	on things; is that right?
17	house that is depicted in Exhibit 13?	17	
18	A. I did not do anything with that house at	18	I would have done.
19	all.	19	Q. Okay. And you went back out to the
20	Q. Nothing?	20	property
21 22	A. Nothing. I explained the circumstances	21	and thire.
23	to my team manager, and that is the last instructions	22	This you calle across
24	I got. "Thank you." And that is the last	23	this first house well, not the first house, but the
25	instructions I got. O. And what he told you "he" being Mort-	24	second house you saw on Payment Lane, which definitely
227	T Mar What he told you no being Mark	25	had wind damage?
		22	9
	Drain told you to do was write up the estimate on	1	A. Yes, sir.
2	the house whose address	2	Q. And you told Mr. Drain about that, and it
3	A. Fit.	3	had the correct address of 5012 Payment Lane?
5	Q complies with the loss notice	4	A. That's correct.
6	A. That's correct.	5	Q. Okay. And you told Mr. Drain about that,
7	Q which was 5012 Payment Lane?	6	and he told you to write up an estimate?
8	A. First house on the right near the hard road.	7	A. That's correct.
9		8	Q. That's correct. Okay. And that is what
10		9	you did?
11	0y 01001G	10	A. Yes, sir.
12	Q. And that estimate was an estimate for repair?	11	Q. And you also took photographs of that
13	A. Yes, sir.	12	house and that damage and put them on
14	Q. Well, let me hand you this document and	13	A. Same package of Reflections. It would
15	ask you if that looks familiar to you? (Indicating.)	14	have gone in on the same — I had no other claim
16	A. No, sir. Never seen this before.	15	number to use.
17	Q. Well, this was produced to us from State	16	Q. Okay.
18	Farm out of this claim file, but this is not something	17	A. So I was forced to add them to the other
19	you have ever seen before?	18 19	uncle's house photos, but they were notated. Each one
20	A. No, sir.	20	was notated. It's a different house.
21	Q. Let's mark it for identification as the	20	Q. Okay. And you then you also went down
22	next exhibit, please. Okay. 14.	22	further on Payment Lane and looked at another house
23	Okay. Let me make sure I understand	23	that was across the dirt road from uncle's house?
24	this. The letter the first house you looked at was	23 24	A. Correct.
25	the house referred to as "Uncle Bob's" or the "Uncle's	25	Q. And that house is depicted in the
	2000 of the Oncles	123	photographs that are part of Exhibit 12, but also

ŗ			15 (Pages 230 to 233
23	0	232	
1	Exhibit 13, correct?	1	A. Yes, sir.
2	A. Yes, sir.	2	Q. And that house, I believe you told me you
3	Q. And that house, you took a few	3	could tell from the unclose house you long me you
4	photographs?	4	could tell from the uncle's house you knew where the water line was?
5	A. Yes, sir.	i	
6	Q. But made no recommendations one way or	5	A. Yes, sir.
7	the other; is that correct?	6	Q. And it appeared to you that the top of
8	A. That's correct.	7	the house with the steel roof collapsed on the bottom
9		8	part?
10	Q. You simply talked to Mr. Drain and told	9	A. Yes, sir.
11	him that you looked at three houses?	10	Q. Okay. But you made no recommendations
	A. Explained the third house.	11	with respect to what should happen with that claim on
12	Q. Okay.	12	that house, correct?
13	A. Uploaded those photographs, also. And	13	A. That's correct, sir.
14	that is the last communication I had concerning the	14	Q. Okay. And you made no determinations one
15	Payment claim, other than the fact that uncle or	15	way or another with respect to that claim?
16	father would still call me every week.	16	A. No, sir, I did not.
17	Q. Okay. Uh-huh.	17	Q. No, sir, you did not make any
18	A. But I didn't have anymore communications	18	determinations? That was a poorly worded question.
19	that I know of with the gentleman from New Orleans,	19	Did you make any determinations with
20	which probably is Michael payment, and I had no	20	respect to that house, the one on the first five pages
21	communications with the lady on the street after I	21	of Exhibit 13, should be handled?
22	left.	22	A. I don't think I was ever that question
23	Q. All right. And did you make any attempt	23	was never asked me. I turned in the photographs to
24	to determine whether or not the house that is depicted	24	Mark Drain with the information that I had at that
25	in so that we are clear on this, because there are	25	point.
231		233	
1	two houses depicted in Exhibit 12. The houses	1.	O Olam
2	depicted on Exhibit 12 bearing Bates number	1	Q. Okay.
3	MS. SERAFIN: I think you've got 13.	2	A. And from that point on, it was out of my
4	Q. Excuse me. Exhibit 13. My mistake.	3	hands.
5	Thank you.	4	Q. Okay.
6	-	5	A. I was never asked to do anything else.
7	The house that we are talking about, the	6	Q. Okay. Okay. And up until just recently,
8	third house that you saw, is the one that is shown on	7	I guess in preparation for this deposition, nobody has
9	the first two pages of Exhibit 13; is that right?	8	talked to you about this claim?
	A. That appears to be correct.	9	A. Not one person, no, sir.
10	Q. Bearing Bates number 0257-HO and 0243-HO.	10	Q. Okay. All right. I think I am at my
11	And then are there are a sequence — the next two	11	last document. I know everybody is excited about
12	photographs in Exhibit 13	12	that.
13	A. I don't know about this one.	13	Let me show you this document, which I
14	(Indicating.)	14	believe is your bill. (Indicating.)
15	Up to this point right here, we are all	15	A. Yes, sir, it is.
16	dealing with the same house.	16	Q. Okay. And this would have been the work
17	Q. Okay. Well, these are all these pages	17	that you did on this claim, correct?
18	of multiple photographs, for the record, are marked	18	A. That's correct.
19	59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64 and 65.	19	Q. Okay. And is there any differentiation
20	A. 66 does not - I don't know what that is.		between the three houses? You were really just
21	I can't tell what that is. (Indicating.)		working on one claim, right?
22	Q. And 66 we are not sure about?	22	A. It's all one claim.
23	A. I am not sure.	23	Q. It's just one claim.
24	Q. But 59 through 65 is the third house you	24	A. There is no energy charged in this bill
	looked at?	ŧ .	for the house at the end of the road on the left.
25			TOT THE HOUSE of the end of the mand on the 1-1

1 There is no energy charged for the house at the end of the road on the right. 2 Q. Which is the one that we said was the first fire pages of Exhlibit 13? 3 A. This the one that we said was the first fire pages of Exhlibit 13? 4 A. This this correct. 5 A. This this correct. 6 Q. Okay. 7 A. This bill represents only the house by the hard road, single-story, block with the tree through he roof. 9 Q. Okay. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 1.5. 10 Q. Okay. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 1.5. 11 All right, then, Mr. Crosby. When you turned ever on the Reflections program on the State Farm computer? 12 A. That's correct, sir. 9 Q. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? 13 A. And Mark Drain went over them in front of me. 14 O. Okay. 15 A. And passed offer on all. Then we started the therekout process, and I left everything with State Farm than digiven me. 16 Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack. 17 O. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs you took of any of those properties? 2 A. No, sir, I have not. 2 O. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took of any of the properties? 3 A. That is correct, sir. 4 O. And not your knowledge, you did not — you did not rum anything in to anybody else at E.A. 8 Renffore, like Kern Righby? That was the only person to deposition. I trunded in my last claims as I was getting ready to leave, my astack. 2 O. Okay. And dwark Drain that that the stack. 3 Okay. Met about process and I left everything w	_			10 (1 ages 234 to 237)
2 Q. Okay. A. That's correct. C. Q. Okay. A. This bill represents only the house by the hard road, single-story, block with the tree trough the roof. Q. Okay. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. Think it's 15. A. Hi right, then, Mr. Crosby. When you turned everything over to State Farm, or the computer? A. Yes, sir. Q. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. No, sir. Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that we have looked at right? A. No, sir. I have not. 233 4 Q. Okay. A. I hat is correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on one you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not — you did not manything in or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kern Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with a E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. No, sir. Q. And once you when you first started, You go through a long checkout process. Way you go through a long checkout process. Way ou go to to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started, You go through a long checkout process. Way ou go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that all they really gave you. A. And they ran a cursory check on all of it A. No, sir. A.	234		236	
2 Q. Okay. A. That's correct. C. Q. Okay. A. This bill represents only the house by the hard road, single-story, block with the tree trough the roof. Q. Okay. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. Think it's 15. A. Hi right, then, Mr. Crosby. When you turned everything over to State Farm, or the computer? A. Yes, sir. Q. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. No, sir. Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that we have looked at right? A. No, sir. I have not. 233 4 Q. Okay. A. I hat is correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on one you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not — you did not manything in or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kern Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with a E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. No, sir. Q. And once you when you first started, You go through a long checkout process. Way you go through a long checkout process. Way ou go to to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started, You go through a long checkout process. Way ou go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that all they really gave you. A. And they ran a cursory check on all of it A. No, sir. A.	1	There is no energy charged for the house at the end of	1	and it was not away. And then you went out the door
Q. Which is the one that we said was the first five pages of Exhibit 13 A. That's correct. Q. Okay. A. Thai's bill represents only the house by the hard road, single-story, block with the tree through the roof. Q. Okay. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. All right, then, Mr. Crosby. When you turned everything over to State Farm, over to Mark the Drain, and they took all your – all your photographs were on the Reflections program on the State Farm computer? A. Yes, sir. Q. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you hard; A. That's correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that we have looked at of any of these properties? A. No, sir, I have not. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on any of these properties? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And not own knowledge, you did not -you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kern Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long elsevoir process. You turned into computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. A. And Mark Drain went over them in front of mre. Q. Okay. A. And did you we talked about deopositions. You had odly given one deposition 30 years ago on something unrelated. Have you testified at any trials associated with any Hurricane Katrina claims? Q. Have you talked to any anybody like Dickie Scruggs, for instance? Q. What about Amy Palmer? Q. Vou don't know who Dickie Scruggs is. Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Claims Case. Q. What about Amy Palmer? A. No, sir. Q. And not your knowledge, you did not you did not turn anything over to her or any of the photographs that we have looked at right? A. Roo, sir. Q. And	1			
4 First five pages of Exhibit 13? 5 A. That's correct. 6 Q. Okay. 7 A. This bill represents only the house by the hard road, single-story, block with the tree through the roof. 9 through the roof. 10 Q. Okay. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. 12 All right, then, Mr. Crosby. When you turned verything over to State Farm, over to Mark were not me. Pain, and they took all your – all your photographs were on the Reflections program on the State Farm computer? 14 Drain, and they took all your – all your photographs were on the Reflections program on the State Farm computer? 15 Q. Okay. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? 26 A. That's correct, sir. 27 Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that you took on any of these properties? 28 A. No, sir. I have not. 29 C. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on one you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? 29 A. That is correct, sir. 20 Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. 20 Refroe, like Kern Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? 20 A. Part of the checkout process way ou go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really grave you. 4 And they na a cursory check on all of it	1		1	
5 A. That's correct. Q. Okay. The hard road, single-story, block with the tree through the roof. Q. Okay. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's bill represents only the house by the hard road, single-story, block with the tree through the roof. Q. Okay. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit or the checkout process, and I left everything with State Farm had given me. Let's checkout process, and I left everything with State Farm that State Farm had given me. Let's checkout process, and I left everything with State Farm that State Farm had given me. Let's checkout process, and I left everything with State Farm that State Farm had given me. Let's checkout process was port onto check at a par			1 .	
A This bill represents only the house by the hard road, single-story, block with the tree through the roof. 2 O. Okay. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. 2 All right, then, Mr. Crosby. When you turned everything over to State Farm, or the computer you had? 2 O. Okay. And did your — all your photographs were on the Reflections program on the State Farm computer? 3 O. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? 4 O. Okay. And you destating is that they are not on the computer you had? 5 O. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that wo have looked at here today, any of the photographs that you took on any of these properties? 2 O. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs that you took once you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. O. And to your knowledge, you did not – you did not true anything in to anybody lese at E.A. Renfroe, right? A. No, sir. O. And no your knowledge, you did not – you did not true anything in to anybody lese at E.A. Renfroe, right? A. No, sir. O. And no your knowledge, you did not – you did not true anything in to anybody lese at E.A. Renfroe, right? O. Okay. And ologation true anything in to anybody lese at E.A. Renfroe, right? O. Okay. Each and the checkout process was you go to the Golf Port office with all of the equipment that have sized to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned this claim over to State Farm; what did you do with that computer? O. Now didn't turn anything over to her or anybody est at E.A. Renfroe, right? O. A. And Mark Drain went over them in front of me. O. Okay. And did you — we talked about depositions. You had only given one deposition 30 years ago on something unrelated. Have you testified at any trials associated with any Hurricane Katrina claims? O. Okay. And vyou had only given one deposition 30 years ago o	1	_ -		
A This bill represents only the house by the hard road, single-story, block with the tree through the roof. Q. Okay, Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. All right, then, Mr. Crosby. When you tere on the Reflections program on the State Farm computer? A Yes, sir. Q. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. That's correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that you took on any off these properties? A No, sir, I have not. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took once you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did notyou did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. Part of the checkout process way ou go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really grave you. And they an a cursory check on all of it	1			
the hard road, single-story, block with the tree through the roof. Q. Okay. Let's mark that as the last through the roof. A. And passed offer on al. Then we started the checkout process, and I left everything with State through the roof. Q. Okay. A. And passed offer on al. Then we started the checkout process, and I left everything with State through the roof. Q. Okay. A. And passed offer on al. Then we started the checkout process, and I left everything with State through the roof. Q. Okay. A. And passed offer on al. Then we started the checkout process, and I left everything with State through the roof. Q. Okay. And did you — we talked about through the roof. A. And passed offer on al. Then we started the checkout process, and I left everything with State through the roof. Q. Okay. And did you — we talked about through the roof. A. And passed offer on al. Then we started the checkout process, and I left everything with State through the roof. A. And passed offer on al. Then we started the checkout process, and I left everything with State through the roof. A. And passed offer on al. Then we started the checkout process, and I left everything with State through the roof. A. And passed offer on al. Then we started the checkout process, and I left everything with State there to ekeckout process, and I left everything with State through the roof on the checkout process and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process and I left everything with State the checkout process and I left everything with State the checkout process and I left everything with State the checkout process and I left everything with State the checkout process and I left everything with State ther the checkout proces and I left everything with State ther t	1	, · · · · ·	1	
through the roof. Q. Okay. Let's mark that as the last exhibit or the next exhibit. I think it's 15. All right, then, Mr. Crosby. When you tail turned everything over to State Farm, over to Mark Drain, and they took all your — all your photographs were on the Reflections program on the State Farm computer? A. Yes, sir. Q. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. That's correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that we have looked at a fright? A. No, sir, I have not. Zof A. No, sir, I have not. Zof A. No, sir, I have not. Zof A. That is correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on one you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not - you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. No, sir. Q. Okay. And did not treatin any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. Part of the checkout process way you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkow process. You turned in the computer, when the process is the form that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkow process. You furned in the computer of the computer. A. Part of the checkout process way you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started.	1	* *	1	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
10 Q. Okay. A. And passed offer on all. Then we started the deckout process, and I left everything with State transport of the stark of the computer? A. That's correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of odcuments, the photographs that we have looked at any of these properties? Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents wou prepared or photographs you took once you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not — you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kern'i Righely? A. (Indicating) A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer; the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. 44 And they ran a cursory check on all of it A. Part of the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the checkout process, and I left everything with State the positions. You had only given one deposition 30 years ago on something unrelated. Have you testified at a pit rally risks sessociated with any Hurricane Katrina claims? A. No, sir. Q. Have you talked to any — anybody like Dickie Scruggs, for in	1		1	
computer, and they took all your — all your photographs twend everything over to State Farm, over to Mark Drain, and they took all your — all your photographs were on the Reflections program on the State Farm and State Farm had given me. Q. Okay. And did you — we talked about depositions. You had only given one deposition 30 years ago on something unrelated. Have you testified at any trials associated with any Hurricane Katrina claims? A. Yes, sir. Q. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. That's correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that you took on any of these properties? A. No, sir, I have not. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on core you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not — you did not un anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. No, sir. Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printe	1	•	i i	
All right, then, Mr. Crosby. When you turned everything over to State Farm, over to Mark Drain, and they took all your —all your photographs were on the Reflections program on the State Farm computer? A. Yes, sir. Q. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. That's correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that we have looke of any of these properties? A. No, sir, I have not. 235 Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on eyou turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on eyou turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on eyou turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took one you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. A That is correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs by ou took one you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. A That is correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs by ou took one you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. A That is correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs by ou took one you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. A That is correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs by ou took one you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. A That is correct, sir. Q. Okay the is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Claims for State Farm, what did	1		1	· ·
turned everything over to State Farm, over to Mark 14 Drain, and they took all your — all your photographs were on the Reflections program on the State Farm computer? A. Yes, sir. Q. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? Q. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. That's correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that we have looked at any of these properties? A. No, sir, I have not. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took once you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not — you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. No, sir. A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer, A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go trough a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. And they ran a cursory check on all of it Parm that State Farm had given me. Q. Okay. And did you - we talked about depositions. You had only given one deposition 30 years ago on something unrelated. Have you tave tiked about at my trials associated with any Hurricane Katrina claims? A. No, sir. Q. Have you talked to any — anybody like Dickie Scruggs, for instance? A. I hate to be ignorant, sir, but who is Dickie Scruggs, for instance? A. I hate to be ignorant, sir, but who is Dickie Scruggs, for instance? A. I hate to be ignorant, sir, but who is Dickie Scruggs, for instance? A. No, sir. A. No, sir. J. Have to be ignorant, sir, but who is Dickie Scruggs, for instance? A. No had no who hour bene to state Farm; is that right? A. N				
Drain, and they took all your photographs were on the Reflections program on the State Farm computer? A. Yes, sir. Q. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? A. That's correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that we have looked at any of these properties? A. No, sir. I have not. 233 Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on conce you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not — you did not trum anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, of the first turn anything over to her or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? A. No, sir. Q. You don't know who Dickie Scruggs is. Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these 237 1 claims cases. 1 claims cases. Did you have any dealings with a State Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? A. Never heard that name before. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. We did not talk about reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition 30 years ago on something umrelated. Have you testified at any trials associated with any Hurricane Katrina claims? A. No, sir. Q. Have you talked to any — anybody like Dickie Scruggs, for instance? A. In late to be ignorant, sir, but who is Dickie Scruggs, for instance? A. New He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these 2 diams case. Did you have any dealings with a State Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? A. Never heard that name. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy o	1		1	
the total photographs that we have looked at a here today, any of the photographs that you took on any of these properties? Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took one you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not - you did not two your knowledge, you did not two your that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, print? A. (Indicating.) Q. Vou didn't turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, print? A. (Indicating.) Q. Vou didn't turn anything over to her or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, eliak E.A. Renfroe, right? A. (Indicating.) Q. Vou didn't turn anything over to her or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, eliak E.A. Renfroe, right? A. (Q. And not your knowledge, you did not - you didn't turn anything over to her or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, eliak E.A. Renfroe, right? A. (Indicating.) Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, or that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, or that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, or that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, or that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, or that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, or that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, or that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, or that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, or that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, or that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe, right? A. (Intervited to any anybody like Dickie Scruggs, for instance? A. No, sir. Q. Have you talked to any anybody like Dickie Scruggs, for instance? A. No, sir. Q. You don't know who Dickie Scruggs is. Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? A. Never heard that name before. MR. JELLIFFE: O			1	
computer? A. Yes, sir. Q. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? D. A. That's correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that we have looked at any of these properties? A. No, sir, I have not. D. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on copy ou turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. D. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on copy ou turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not — you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. (Indicating.) Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. (Indicating.) Q. You didn't turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. No, sir. Q. And no your knowledge, you did not — you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. No, sir. Q. And no op our finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. And they ran a cursory check on all of it A. Never heard that name. A. Never heard that name before. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. We did not talk about reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Ok	1		i	
17 A. Yes, sir. 18 Q. And my understanding is that they are not on the computer you had? 20 A. That's correct, sir. 21 Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that you took on any of these properties? 25 A. No, sir, I have not. 26 A. No, sir, I have not. 27 A. No, sir, I have not. 28 A. No, sir, I have not. 29 A. No, sir, I have not. 29 A. No, sir, I have not. 20 A. No, sir, I have not. 21 Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took once you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? 29 A. That is correct, sir. 20 Q. And to your knowledge, you did notyou did not trum anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, 111 A. (Indicating.) 20 You don't know who Dickie Scruggs is. 21 Claims cases. 22 Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these 23 Did you have any dealings with a State Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? 24 A. Never heard that name before. 25 A. That is correct, sir. 26 Q. And to your knowledge, you did notyou did not rum anything in to anybody else at E.A. 27 Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, 111 A. (Indicating.) 28 A. (Indicating.) 39 Provided the name before. 30 Provided the name before. 31 A. Never heard that name. 32 Claims cases. 31 Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these 32 A. Never heard that name before. 33 Provided the name before. 34 A. Never heard that name. 35 Provided the name before. 36 Provided the name before. 37 A. Never heard that name. 38 Provided the name before. 39 Provided the name before. 30 Provided the name before. 30 Provided the name before. 31 Provided the name before. 32 Provided the name before. 33 Provided the name before. 34 A. Never heard that name. 35 Provided the name before. 36 Provided the name before. 37 Provided the				
18		<u>=</u>	1	
on the computer you had? A. That's correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that you took on any of these properties? A. No, sir, I have not. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on one you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on one you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not – you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, one that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, one that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe, right? A. (Indicating.) Q. You don't know who Dickie Scruggs is. Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Dickie Scruggs? A. I hate to be ignorant, sir, but who is Dickie Scruggs? Q. You don't know who Dickie Scruggs is. Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Did you have any dealings with a State Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? A. Never heard the name before. A. Never heard that name. Q. Shannon McCuskey? A. Never heard that name before. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Did you have any dealings with a State Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? A. Never heard the name before. A. Never heard that name before. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Did you have any dealings with a State Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? A. Never heard the name before. A. Never heard that name. Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Did you have any dealings with a State Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? A. Never	1	•		
20 A. That's correct, sir. 21 Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that you took on any of these properties? 23 A. No, sir, I have not. 24 any documents you prepared or photographs you took on care you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? 25 A. That is correct, sir. 26 Q. And to your knowledge, you did not you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. 27 Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? 28 A. No, sir. 29 Q. You don't know who Dickie Scruggs is. 29 Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these 20 Did you have any dealings with a State Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? 29 A. Never heard the name before. 20 What about Amy Palmer? 21 A. Never heard that name. 22 Shannon McCuskey? 23 A. Never heard that name. 24 Tiphi? 25 A. No, sir. 26 Q. And to your knowledge, you did not -you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. 29 Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? 29 A. No, sir. 20 Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? 20 And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? 20 A. Never heard the name before. 21 A. Never heard the name before. 22 A. Never heard the name before. 23 Dickie Scruggs? 24 Q. You don't know who Dickie Scruggs is. 25 Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these 26 Did you have any dealings with a State 27 Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? 28 A. Never heard tha name. 29 A. Never heard that name. 30 Shannon McCuskey? 31 A. Never heard that name before. 31 A. Never heard that name before. 32 Dickie Scruggs. 32 Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these 33 Did you have any dealings with a State Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? 34 A. Never heard that name. 35 Did you have any deali			\$	
Q. Okay. And you have not seen in the stack of documents, the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that you took on any of these properties? A. No, sir, I have not. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took on che you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not — you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, point that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, point anybody else at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wis	1			· ·
of documents, the photographs that we have looked at here today, any of the photographs that you took on any of these properties? A. No, sir, I have not. Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Dickie Scruggs? Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Did you have any dealings with a State Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? Tight? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. (Indicating.) Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. A. I hate to be ignorant, sir, but who is Dickie Scruggs? Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of	ı	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	i	
here today, any of the photographs that you took on any of these properties? A. No, sir, I have not. Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took once you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, 19th 2. Q. You don't know who Dickie Scruggs is. Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these 237 claims cases. Did you have any dealings with a State Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? A. Never heard the name before. What about Amy Palmer? A. Never heard that name. Q. Shannon McCuskey? A. Never heard that name before. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. We did not talk about reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? all they really gave you. And they ran a cursory check on all of it A. No, sir. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Claims cases. Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these Claims cases. Did you have any dealings with a State Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? A. Never heard tha name before. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. We did not talk about reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. Veryelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with				** ·
24 any of these properties? 25 A. No, sir, I have not. 26 Q. You don't know who Dickie Scruggs is. 27 Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these 28 Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these 29 Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took once you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? 29 A. That is correct, sir. 20 Q. And to your knowledge, you did not you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. 20 Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? 21 A. (Indicating.) 22 Q. You don't know who Dickie Scruggs is. 23 Okay. He is a lawyer that handled a lot of these 24 Did you have any dealings with a State 25 Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? 4 A. Never heard the name before. 4 A. Never heard that name. 4 A. Never heard that name. 5 Q. Shannon McCuskey? 4 A. Never heard that name before. 4 MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. We did not talk about reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. 4 MS. SERAFIN: I do. 4 MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. 5 Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a computer? 6 A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. 20 And they ran a cursory check on all of it 21 A. Never heard that name before. 4 A. Never heard that name before. 5 A. Never heard that name before. 6 A. Never heard that name before. 8 A. Never heard that name before. 9 A. Never heard that name before. 9 MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribing this, she will send a copy of the tra			i .	
25 A. No, sir, I have not. 26 Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies of any documents you prepared or photographs you took once you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? 27 A. That is correct, sir. 28 Q. And to your knowledge, you did not you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. 29 Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? 20 A. (Indicating.) 21 Claims cases. 22 Did you have any dealings with a State farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? 3 A. Never heard the name before. 4 A. Never heard that name. 4 A. Never heard that name. 5 Q. Shannon McCuskey? 8 A. Never heard that name before. 9 A. Never heard that name before			1	
235 1 Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies 2 of any documents you prepared or photographs you took 3 once you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that 4 right? 5 A. That is correct, sir. 6 Q. And to your knowledge, you did not you 7 did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. 8 Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person 8 that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, 9 that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, 10 right? 11 A. (Indicating.) 12 Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or 13 anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? 14 A. No, sir. 15 Q. And once you finished adjusting these 16 claims for State Farm, what did you do with that 17 computer? 18 A. Part of the checkout process was you go 19 to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that 18 that was issued to you when you first started. You go 19 through a long checkout process. You turned in the 20 through a long checkout process. You turned in the 21 computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's 22 all they really gave you. 24 And they ran a cursory check on all of it 23 Claims cases. Did you have any dealings with a State Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? A. Never heard that name before. Q. What about Amy Palmer? A. Never heard that name before. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. We did not talk about reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I			,	
1 Q. Okay. And you did not retain any copies 2 of any documents you prepared or photographs you took 3 once you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that 4 right? 5 A. That is correct, sir. 6 Q. And to your knowledge, you did not you 7 did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. 8 Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, 10 right? 10 A. (Indicating.) 11 A. (Indicating.) 12 Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or 13 anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? 14 A. No, sir. 15 Q. And once you finished adjusting these 16 claims for State Farm, what did you do with that 17 computer? 18 A. Part of the checkout process was you go 19 to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that 18 that was issued to you when you first started. You go 19 through a long checkout process. You turned in the 20 through a long checkout process. You turned in the 21 claims cases. Did you have any dealings with a State Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? A. Never heard the name before. Q. What about Amy Palmer? A. Never heard that name. Q. Shannon McCuskey? A. Never heard that name. Q. Shannon McCuskey? A. Never heard that name before. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. We did not talk about reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WTINESS: Okay. A. Never heard that name before. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over		71. 110, 511, 1 have not.	T	Okay. He is a lawyer mat handled a lot of these
of any documents you prepared or photographs you took once you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. (Indicating.) Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. And they ran a cursory check on all of it Did you have any dealings with a State Farm claim representative named Hirum Esparza? A. Never heard tha name. Q. What about Amy Palmer? A. Never heard that name. Q. Shannon McCuskey? A. Never heard that name. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. We did not talk about reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. And they ran a cursory check on all of it A. Never heard tha name. A. Never heard that name. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. Shannon McCuskey? A. Never heard that name. A. Never heard that name. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. Shannon McCuskey? A. Never heard the name before. MR. JELLIFFE	233		237	
once you turned this claim over to State Farm; is that right? A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renffroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. (Indicating.) Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go that was issued to you when you first started. You go that was issued to you when you first started. You go all through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. A. And they ran a cursory check on all of it A. Nower heard the name before. A. Never heard that name. A. Never heard that name. A. Never heard then name defirithen ame to the name before. A. Never heard that name.	ı		1	claims cases.
4 right? 5 A. That is correct, sir. 6 Q. And to your knowledge, you did not you 7 did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. 8 Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person 9 that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, 10 right? 11 A. (Indicating.) 12 Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or 13 anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? 14 A. No, sir. 15 Q. And once you finished adjusting these 16 claims for State Farm, what did you do with that 17 computer? 18 A. Part of the checkout process was you go 19 to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that 19 to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that 20 that was issued to you when you first started. You go 21 through a long checkout process. You turned in the 22 computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's 23 all they really gave you. 24 And they ran a cursory check on all of it 4 A. Never heard the name before. Q. What about Amy Palmer? A. Never heard then name before. A. Never heard that name. Q. Shannon McCuskey? A. Never heard that name. A. Never heard that name. Q. Shannon McCuskey? A. Never heard that name. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. We did not talk about reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I	ľ		2	Did you have any dealings with a State
A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. (Indicating.) Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. A. That is correct, sir. Q. And to your knowledge, you did not you A. Never heard that name. Q. Shannon McCuskey? A. Never heard that name before. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. We did not talk about reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. And they ran a cursory check on all of it		·	1	
Q. And to your knowledge, you did not you did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, that you dealt with at mame before. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. We did not talk about reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make		_	1	A. Never heard the name before.
7 did not turn anything in to anybody else at E.A. 8 Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person 9 that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, 10 right? 11 A. (Indicating.) 12 Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or 13 anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? 14 A. No, sir. 15 Q. And once you finished adjusting these 16 claims for State Farm, what did you do with that 17 computer? 18 A. Part of the checkout process was you go 19 to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that 20 that was issued to you when you first started. You go 21 through a long checkout process. You turned in the 22 computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's 23 all they really gave you. 24 And they ran a cursory check on all of it 7 Q. Shannon McCuskey? A. Never heard that name before. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. We did not talk about reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. And they ran a cursory check on all of it A. Never heard that name before. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. We did not talk about reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I			5	Q. What about Amy Palmer?
8 Renfroe, like Kerri Rigsby? That was the only person 9 that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, 10 right? 11 A. (Indicating.) 12 Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or 13 anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? 14 A. No, sir. 15 Q. And once you finished adjusting these 16 claims for State Farm, what did you do with that 17 computer? 18 A. Part of the checkout process was you go 19 to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that 19 the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that 20 through a long checkout process. You turned in the 21 computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's 22 all they really gave you. 24 And they ran a cursory check on all of it A. Never heard that name before. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. We did not talk about reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I			6	A. Never heard that name.
that you dealt with at E.A. Renfroe supervisor-wise, right? A. (Indicating.) Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. You didn't turn anything over to her or 12			7	
about reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. A. (Indicating.) Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's albout reading and signing, and I don't know whether you want him to read and sign or not. MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. And they ran a cursory check on all of it MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay So with that, I			1	
A. (Indicating.) Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. A. (Indicating.) Whether you want him to read and sign or not. MS. SERAFIN: I do. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. And they ran a cursory check on all of it MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1	MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. We did not talk
12 Q. You didn't turn anything over to her or 13 anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? 14 A. No, sir. 15 Q. And once you finished adjusting these 16 claims for State Farm, what did you do with that 17 computer? 18 A. Part of the checkout process was you go 19 to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that 20 that was issued to you when you first started. You go 21 through a long checkout process. You turned in the 22 computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's 23 all they really gave you. 24 And they ran a cursory check on all of it 26 A. Renfroe, right? 26 MS. SERAFIN: I do. 27 MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is 38 fine. 39 MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is 40 fine. 41 Cokay. The court reporter, once she 41 finishes transcribing this, she will send a 41 copy of the transcribed deposition to your 41 attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get 41 an opportunity to read it over and make sure 42 everything was taken down accurately, spelled 43 accurately, that sort of thing, and make any 44 changes that are necessary. Okay? 45 THE WITNESS: Okay. 46 And they ran a cursory check on all of it 47 Cokay. 48 MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I		_	1	
anybody else at E.A. Renfroe, right? A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. And they ran a cursory check on all of it A. No, sir. Cokay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. And they ran a cursory check on all of it MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I think that is fine. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I		`		
A. No, sir. Q. And once you finished adjusting these claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. Part of the checkout process was you go A. Part of fine checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. And they ran a cursory check on all of it A. No, sir. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. And they ran a cursory check on all of it MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I				3
Okay. The court reporter, once she Claims for State Farm, what did you do with that computer? A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. Okay. The court reporter, once she finishes transcribing this, she will send a copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. And they ran a cursory check on all of it MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I				
computer? A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. And they ran a cursory check on all of it MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I		•	1	fine.
computer? A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. And they ran a cursory check on all of it copy of the transcribed deposition to your attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. And they ran a cursory check on all of it MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I				
A. Part of the checkout process was you go to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. And they ran a cursory check on all of it 18 attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. And they ran a cursory check on all of it A. Part of the checkout process was you go 18 attorney, and she'll get it to you. You get an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I		•		
to the Gulf Port office with all of the equipment that that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. And they ran a cursory check on all of it 19 an opportunity to read it over and make sure everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. And they ran a cursory check on all of it MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I				copy of the transcribed deposition to your
that was issued to you when you first started. You go through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. And they ran a cursory check on all of it that was issued to you when you first started. You go everything was taken down accurately, spelled accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. And they ran a cursory check on all of it MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I			ı	
through a long checkout process. You turned in the computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's all they really gave you. And they ran a cursory check on all of it through a long checkout process. You turned in the accurately, that sort of thing, and make any changes that are necessary. Okay? THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I			1	
computer, the cables, the printer, the camera. That's 22 changes that are necessary. Okay? all they really gave you. 23 THE WITNESS: Okay. And they ran a cursory check on all of it 24 MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I			1	
23 all they really gave you. 24 And they ran a cursory check on all of it 25 THE WITNESS: Okay. 26 MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I				
And they ran a cursory check on all of it 24 MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. So with that, I			t .	
1 Mat. Selectiff D. Okay. Bo With that, I		, , , ,		
and signed off. And then you passed your badge in, 25 conclude the deposition.		The state of the s		
	25	and signed off. And then you passed your badge in,	25	conclude the deposition.

1	CERTIFICATE OF OATH
2	·
3	STATE OF FLORIDA
4	COUNTY OF HILLSBOROUGH
5	
6	I, the undersigned authority, hereby certify
7	that the witness named herein appeared before me and
8	was duly sworn.
9	
10	Witness my hand and official seal this
11	28th day of June, 2008, at Tampa, Hillsborough County,
12	Florida.
13	
14	
15	
16	Cate Canach
17	Cathe Camalion
18	
19	
20	
21	Cathleen Camacho, Court Reporter Notary Public - State of Florida
22	Commission #DD385996 Expires: 02/12/09
3	
4	CATHLEEN CAMACHO MY COMMISSION # DD385996 MY COMMISSION # DD385996 EXPIRES: February 12, 2009
5	14003-NOTARY FL Notary Discount Assoc. Co. 2
1	

REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE

3 STATE OF FLORIDA

COUNTY OF HILLSBOROUGH

О

I, CATHLEEN CAMACHO, Court Reporter, certify that I was authorized to and did stenographically report the foregoing proceedings and evidence in the captioned case; that a review of the transcript was requested and that the transcript is a true and complete record of my stenographic notes.

I further certify that I am not a relative, employee, attorney or counsel of any of the parties, nor am I a relative, employee of any of the parties' attorney or counsel connected with the action, nor am I financially interested in the outcome of the foregoing action.

Dated this 28th day of June, 2008 IN THE CITY OF TAMPA, HILLSBOROUGH COUNTY, FLORIDA.

Cathleen Camacho, Court Reporter

1 the Camach

State Farm Insurance Companies

STATE FARM
INSURANCE

November 1, 2005

STATE FARM INSURANCE COMPANIES P.O. Box 6759 D'Iberville, MS 39532-6759 Fax: (228) 369-4320

Mr. Michael Payment 5012 Payment Lane Pass Christian, MS 39571

RE:

Claim Number:

24-Z452-093

Policy Number:

24-CQ-5233-8

Date of Loss:

August 29, 2005

Dear Mr. Payment:

This follows our visit to your property when we discussed the damage to your residence.

Based on the site visit and other facts, our investigation showed that your property was damaged as a result of storm surge, wave wash and flood. Unfortunately, that damage to your property is not covered under the policy identified above.

Please see the following relevant policy language.

Section I - Losses not insured

- 2. We do not insure any coverage for any loss which would not have occurred in the absence of one or more of the following excluded events. We do not insure for such loss regardless of: (a) the cause of the excluded event; or (b) other causes of the loss; or (c) whether other causes acted concurrently or in any sequence with the excluded event to produce the loss; or (d) whether the event occurs suddenly or gradually, involves isolated or widespread damage, arises from natural or external forces, or occurs as a result of any combination of these:
 - a. Ordinance or Law, meaning enforcement of any ordinance or law regulating the construction, repair or demolition of a building or other structure.
 - b. Earth Movement, meaning the sinking, rising, shifting, expanding or contracting of earth, all whether combined with water or not. Earth movement includes but is not limited to earthquake, landslide, mudflow, mudslide, sinkhole, subsidence, erosion or movement resulting from improper compaction, site selection or any other external forces. Earth movement also includes volcanic explosion or lava flow, except as specifically provided in SECTION I ADDITIONAL COVERAGES, volcanic action.

HOME OFFICE: BLOOMINGTON, ILLINOIS 61710-1001

EXHIBIT

SECTION OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPER

NO. 790 P. 6 IFLH5Z-093

c. Water Damage, meaning:

- (1) flood, surface water, waves, tidal water, tsunami, seiche, overflow of a body of water, or spray from any of these, all whether driven by wind or not;
- (2) water from outside the plumbing system that enters through sewers or drains, or water which enters into and overflows from within a sump pump, sump pump well or any other system designed to remove subsurface water which is drained from the foundation area; or
- (3) natural water below the surface of the ground, including water which exerts pressure on, or seeps or leaks through a building, sidewalk, driveway, foundation, swimming pool or other structure.

However, we do insure for any direct loss by fire, explosion or theft resulting from water damage, provided the resulting loss is itself a Loss Insured.

State Farm Insurance does not intend to waive any policy defenses, in addition to those quoted above and reserves its right to assert additional policy defenses at any time.

If you have additional information you would like us to consider that you have not previously submitted, or if you desire any explanation of this letter, please contact me.

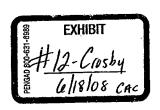
Sincerely,

Mark K Drain Team Manager State Farm Insurance

Enc.

CC Agent Ken Venable Agent Code 3079-24

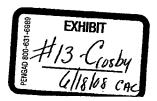
Uncle's House



Appendix A - Damage Photos from Case Files







State Farm Insurance Companies



November 1, 2005

STATE FARM INSURANCE COMPANIES P.O. Box 6759 D'Iberville, MS 39532-6759 Fax: (228) 369-4320

Mr. Michael Payment 5012 Payment Lane Pass Christian, MS 39571

RE:

Claim Number:

24-Z452-093

Policy Number.

24-CQ-5233-8

Date of Loss:

August 29, 2005

Dear Mr. Payment:

This follows our visit to your property when we discussed the damage to your residence.

Based on the site visit and other facts, our investigation showed that your property was damaged as a result of storm surge, wave wash and flood. Unfortunately, that damage to your property is not covered under the policy identified above.

Please see the following relevant policy language.

Section I - Losses not insured

- 2. We do not insure any coverage for any loss which would not have occurred in the absence of one or more of the following excluded events. We do not insure for such loss regardless of: (a) the cause of the excluded event; or (b) other causes of the loss; or (c) whether other causes acted concurrently or in any sequence with the excluded event to produce the loss; or (d) whether the event occurs suddenly or gradually, involves isolated or widespread damage, arises from natural or external forces, or occurs as a result of any combination of these:
- a. Ordinance or Law, meaning enforcement of any ordinance or law regulating the construction, repair or demolition of a building or other structure.
- b. Earth Movement, meaning the sinking, rising, shifting, expanding or contracting of earth, all whether combined with water or not. Earth movement includes but is not limited to earthquake, landslide, mudflow, mudslide, sinkhole, subsidence, erosion or movement resulting from improper compaction, site selection or any other external forces. Earth movement also includes volcanic explosion or lava flow, except as specifically provided in SECTION I ADDITIONAL COVERAGES, volcanic action.

Exhibit "C"

HOME OFFICE: BLOOMINGTON, ILLINOIS 61710-1001

c. Water Damage, meaning:

- (1) flood, surface water, waves, tidal water, tsunami, seiche, overflow of a body of water, or spray from any of these, all whether driven by wind or not;
- (2) water from outside the plumbing system that enters through sewers or drains, or water which enters into and overflows from within a sump pump, sump pump well or any other system designed to remove subsurface water which is drained from the foundation area; or
- (3) natural water below the surface of the ground, including water which exerts pressure on, or seeps or leaks through a building, sidewalk, driveway, foundation, swimming pool or other structure.

However, we'do insure for any direct loss by fire, explosion or theft resulting from water damage, provided the resulting loss is itself a Loss Insured.

State Farm Insurance does not intend to waive any policy defenses, in addition to those quoted above and reserves its right to assert additional policy defenses at any time.

If you have additional information you would like us to consider that you have not previously submitted, or if you desire any explanation of this letter, please contact me.

Sincerely.

Mark K Drain Team Manager

State Farm Insurance

Enc.

CC Agent Ken Venable Agent Code 3079-24

1	IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF MISSISSIPPI
2	SOUTHERN DIVISION
3	MICHAEL PAYMENT, M. D. PLAINTIFF
4	VERSUS NO. 1:07CV1003LTS-RHW
5	STATE FARM AND CASUALTY COMPANY DEFENDANT
6	
7	
8	DEPOSITION OF MICHAEL PAYMENT, M. D.
9	Taken at the instance of the Defendant on
10	Tuesday, September 9, 2008, at the offices of Wise, Carter, Child & Caraway,
11	401 East Capitol Street, Jackson, Mississippi, beginning at approximately 9:00 a.m.
12	
13	APPEARANCES:
14	EUGENE NAYLOR, ESQUIRE
15	Wise, Carter, Child & Caraway Post Office box 651 Tackson Mississippi 20205
16	Jackson, Mississippi 39205
17	COUNSEL FOR THE PLAINTIFF
18	JOHN A. BANAHAN, ESQUIRE Castigliola & Banahan
19	Post Office Drawer 1529 Pascagoula, Mississippi 39568-1529
20	COUNSEL FOR THE DEFENDANT
21	REPORTED BY:
22	Harvey J. Rayborn, CSR #1274 Rayborn Reporting
23	Post Office Box 720248 Jackson, Mississippi 39272
24	TEL: (601) 376-0336 FAX: (601) 376-0323
25	e-mail: Raybornhj@aol.com
L	Exhibit "D"

- 1 | individuals that are named: A Kay Venable, who'll
- 2 be here later for a deposition, I'll ask you about
- 3 | her in detail in a minute, but Marty Hosford, Mark
- 4 Drain, Brady Hyde, were listed in the prediscovery
- 5 disclosures. What does Marty Hosford know about
- 6 | your claims against State Farm or anything that's
- 7 | relevant to this case that you're aware of?
- A. I don't know him and I'm not aware of
- 9 anything.
- 10 Q. And there are things your lawyers may have
- 11 | from --
- 12 A. Correct.
- 13 Q. -- your file, but what I'm saying is,
- 14 | I want to know what you have personal knowledge of.
- 15 You have no personal knowledge of Marty Hosford?
- 16 A. I've never heard his name.
- 17 Q. About Mark Drain? Do you have any
- 18 personal knowledge of Mr. Drain?
- 19 A. He is -- I believe he's the one that sent
- 20 | me the denial letter from State Farm.
- 21 Q. That would make sense. Other than
- 22 receiving a denial letter from him, did you have any
- 23 | contact from him?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 | Q. And Brady Hyde, a State Farm adjustor, did

1 you have any contact or 2. Α. Yes. 3 -- interaction from Mr. Hyde? Tell me 4 about your interaction with Brady Hyde. 5 Α. Well, Brady Hyde, after I filed my claim, he -- he called me, I believe, and we set up a time 6 7 to meet, and it was approximately two weeks after 8 the storm. We met at my front gate and we went --9 we went and examined the property. 10 Q. How long were you with Mr. Hyde that day, 11 approximately? 12 A few hours. Α. 13 MR. NAYLOR: How long? I didn't hear you. 14 I think a few hours. Two or three. Α. 15 (By Mr. Banahan) And what did Mr. Hyde Ο. 16 examine or look at? 17 Α. He examined the drive and the -- and 18 the -- and the house. I don't know if he examined 19 the boathouse and the summerhouse. I just don't 20 recall. 21 Q. Do you recall any conversations, any 22 specific conversations that stick out? 23 Α. Yeah. Vividly. 24 Q. Tell me about that if you will. 25 Α. When we met at the end of the driveway,

the driveway was completely covered. It was impassable due to the numerous trees, and the driveway is about three-quarters of a mile in length, so we had to hike down the driveway, climbing over trees, et cetera. We were down approximately just a third of the way down the driveway when he looked at me, and as he observed the surroundings he said, "It looks like a tornado

came through here."

And, so, we went on down further and as we were making conversation, to — to my recollection we were about two—thirds of the way down the driveway, when he said to me that he could get me flood — he could get me flood coverage, but he said, "I don't know what the company is going to do about the wind."

When we got down to the house and we were able to inspect it, he confirmed the fact that he would be able to get me flood monies. He may have taken pictures. I don't recall. I don't recall him taking notes, per se. I — I really let him do his own job as I probably picked — picked around and looked at the debris.

Q. Okay. In the course of conversation, did he give you any indication as to how long he had

- 1 been on the ground or if he'd been working in the
- 2 | area, looking at any other losses or anything like
- 3 | that?
- 4 A. No, I don't recall.
- 5 Q. Okay. Did you get any impression one way
- 6 or the other as to where your home was in the
- 7 | progression of his work on the cost? For example,
- 8 did you get an impression as to whether or not he
- 9 had looked at other losses before he got to yours,
- 10 or --
- 11 A. No, I didn't.
- 12 O. Do you remember anything else specifically
- 13 | in the way of conversations you had with him other
- 14 | than what you've just described to me? And you told
- 15 me about the comment he made a third of the way down
- 16 | the drive. I assume from that you're saying from
- 17 | Arcadian --
- 18 A. Arcadia.
- 19 Q. -- Arcadia, I'm sorry, moving towards your
- 20 house about a third of the way down the drive, he
- 21 | made the comment about, "it looks like a tornado
- 22 | came through here." And then you said about
- 23 two-thirds of the way down he said he thought he
- 24 | could get you flood coverage but didn't know what
- 25 | the company would do on wind. And then when you got

1 to the house, he confirmed that he could get you 2 flood coverage.

Did you ask him what he meant by that or was there any further discussion to follow-up that comment?

- A. We did have a little brief and this is talk this is as I recall, in my mind we were at that point at the two-thirds down the driveway when you're not yet able to see the the house. We did speak about when he said, "I don't know what the company is going to do about water" I mean, "about wind," I think we did have a little conversation at that point, but I really don't recall any specifics.
- Q. When he said at any point when he said he thought he could get you flood coverage either walking down the drive or at the house, did you take issue with that?
- A. I think that's where I -- I'm -- I'm trying to remember in that -- that point where we did discuss it. I -- I thought I was trying to tell him that, yes, this is going to be one of those wind versus water arguments and they obviously thought that there was wind damage and that he would soon see it.

- Before experts looked at it, before 1 0. 2 Mr. Hyde looked at it, what was your impression as
- 3 to what had caused the damage to your house?
- My impression was that the house had been 4 5 destroyed by the fact that the -- that -- that up --6 that the roof that were applied above my den and 7 that upstairs porch had been lifted by the wind and allowed -- and that allowed the weakened walls of 8 9 the downstairs to collapse.
- 10 And tell me how -- tell me the thought process you had that led you to that conclusion?
- 12 Α. Well, the roof that was applied on top of 13 my den was essentially a second roof. It's -- the 14 original roof was a flat roof or had very little 15 slope to it.
 - You're saying the roof above your den on Ο. the first floor?
 - On the first floor. Α.
 - Q. All right.

16

17

18

19

It had a, if you will, a lean-to-type roof 20 Α. 21 that connected it to the second story new addition 22 to allow better runoff; and, so, there was a 23 potential space, not a potential, there was a space 24 created, a triangular space between the old roof and 25 the new roof. And I felt like the wind picked that

- 1 | up and lifted it and then the walls were then
- 2 | weakened to the point that they blew down, as -- as
- 3 did the columns in the front of the house when the
- 4 | -- when the porch, downstairs porch, which was very
- 5 heavy, was -- was lifted up. My concern all along,
- 6 after the storm, not before, was that the top of the
- 7 house was so heavy that -- that it made it
- 8 | vulnerable to collapse.
- 9 Q. Was there anything else that went into
- 10 | your thought process that you didn't just describe
- 11 | to me as to why you felt like the house was
- 12 destroyed by wind?
- 13 A. Well, the observation that there -- there
- 14 was part of the roof of the kitchen area or -- or
- 15 | carport area in the back of the house where the --
- 16 | where the metal was completely folded back is a good
- 17 | term, because you could walk on it and it was -- it
- 18 was folded back. We were actually walking on the
- 19 underside of the roof. And it was, to me, obvious
- 20 | that it had been folded back by wind as it was
- 21 lifted off the house. Similarly, there was portions
- 22 of the roof located down at my Uncle Ted's house,
- 23 | the -- the gray house.
- 24 Q. The house closest to the pool?
- 25 A. Closest to the pool, yes. And, finally,

- 1 | just the -- the general appearance of all the trees
- 2 | that had been snapped surrounding the house, taking
- 3 | all of that into consideration, I felt like this --
- 4 | this was a tremendous wind. And, in fact, maybe it
- 5 | was a tornado, but I felt the damage was done in
- 6 that regard or in that fashion.
- 7 Q. Is there anything else you can recall
- 8 about your conversations, any conversations with
- 9 Brady Hyde other than what you've told me about?
- 10 A. No, I think that's it.
- 11 Q. Did you ever speak with him again other
- 12 | than the day he was out there?
- 13 A. I don't think so. I tried to reach him
- 14 | again when I hadn't heard from him in a while and
- 15 | I was told he was reassigned because of Hurricane
- 16 | Rita.
- 17 Q. Did you speak to someone else at that time
- 18 or did some other individual contact you?
- 19 A. I was told that I would be contacted. And
- 20 | I think I have a vague memory of being told that
- 21 | I would have someone assigned to the case, yet that
- 22 | person, whoever it was, never materialized. And
- 23 | that Howard Crosby, who had ultimately became the
- 24 person to adjust it, was actually the third person.
- 25 | I may be incorrect in that regard.

- Who do you remember, other than Brady Hyde 1 Q. 2 and Howard Crosby, do you remember having any direct 3 contact with anyone else? Α. Yes. 4 Who else? 5 0. Howard Crosby was only by telephone. 6 Α. 7 I've never met him. 8 What conversations do you recall with him? Q. Well, he -- he called me and said -- this 9 Α. 10 was in, I think, in response, if I recall correctly, 11 to my -- my inquiry to State Farm as to where do we 12 stand, because time had been going on, and he called 13 me and said that I've been out to your house and 14 I've looked at it. And as he was describing it to 15 me, I said, "You're not looking at my house. My 16 house was destroyed." He was describing Uncle Ted's house, the gray house. And I said, "No, you're at 17 18 my Uncle Ted's house." He said, "Well, where is -- where was your 19 20 house?" I don't think he was on the property as we talked. He said, "Well, where was your house?" 21 22 I said, "It's on the other side of the 23 swimming pool from -- of that gray house." He said, "Oh. Well, I'm going to go out 24
- 25 there tomorrow. You don't need to be there. I'm

- 1 going to go out there and look at that." And he
- 2 | said, "But I know how high the water got at your
- 3 | Uncle Ted's house. So what I'm going to do is go to
- 4 | your house and draw a line at that site and I will
- 5 assess any damage I see above that height." And
- 6 | that's the last I really ever spoke to him.
- 7 Q. Did you ever see a line drawn on -- or get
- 8 | an idea of what he was talking about?
- 9 A. He was talking an imaginary line,
- 10 | obviously. There was no -- there was nothing -- I'm
- 11 | not sure if I replied to him at this point. In my
- 12 | mind, because later I thought he's not going to see
- 13 | anything above that line, and as he told me that,
- 14 | I was -- I got to feeling that he was -- that he
- 15 | would -- had made, you know, how can I put this?
- 16 | I didn't like the tone of his message to me when he
- 17 | told me that; as if "I know how high the water got.
- 18 | I'm only going to assess any damage I can see above
- 19 | that line," as if I will ignore anything else. And
- 20 | I knew then or I felt then that he wasn't going to
- 21 be very friendly, if I can say that.
- 22 Q. Did you have any other conversations with
- 23 | him after that?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. Other than he and Brady Hyde, and I think

- 1 you told me you covered everything you can remember 2 about conversations with him --
 - A. Correct.

- Q. -- did you have any other conversations with anyone else at State Farm?
- A. The only other one would be the man, and I don't know -- recall his name. I had contacted the insurance commissioner who, George Dale, and we spoke. And he -- he -- he said, "I will try to get you some wind coverage. I'll make a phone call and have somebody come back out." And within a few days, indeed, somebody came out and I met him there, and I don't recall his name. Now, Gene has a person's name and -- and it might be him. I think his name was Nick something, and I don't really remember.
- Q. I think he's being deposed today in Atlanta.

MR. NAYLOR: Yeah.

A. I don't know if he's the man I met or not. He was a young fellow who came out. And after my, you know, request, after the request from George Dale. And he -- I left him alone as he went around and made notes. He may have taken some photos as well. And then when he finished, he came to me and

```
he said that he felt like the -- the damaged
 1
 2
     structure was due to -- completely due to water and
     that -- at that point I pointed to him and said --
 3
 4
     I pointed to the broken trees. I pointed to the
     folded back metal roof. I pointed to, like, the
 5
     ceiling fan that was all ripped up. And I said,
 6
 7
     "That was done by water?" I questioned him, or
 8
     challenged him.
 9
               And he just said, "That's -- that's going
10
     to be my report. You can get a lawyer."
11
          0.
               (By Mr. Banahan) Did you ever receive any
12
    payment for any wind damage?
13
         Α.
                    Stop.
               No.
14
               THE WITNESS: Did we receive anything?
15
              MR. NAYLOR:
                           No.
16
               (By Mr. Banahan) Did you ever receive
         Q.
17
    flood payment?
18
         Α.
              Yes.
19
         Q.
              And that was for the house, the $250,000?
20
         Α.
              $250,000.
21
              Did you question that when you received
         Q.
22
    it?
23
              I did. Well, I didn't question it in
         Α.
    terms of calling up anybody and I had not -- I had
24
25
    not contacted Wise Carter yet.
```

1 MR. NAYLOR: Yeah. 2 THE WITNESS: I had? 3 (By Mr. Banahan) You don't need to tell Q. 4 me about visiting with Gene or anything here. 5 Α. I don't -- I don't recall. 6 MR. NAYLOR: Let me clarify, too. Because 7 Matt, in your office, did send us a portion of -- a small portion of a payment, the details of which 8 9 I don't have right in front of me, but it was based 10 on some reconsideration by State Farm sent to us without prejudice. So just to correct that, 11 12 I received it. He didn't receive it. 13 (By Mr. Banahan) There's been some tender Q. 14 of some monies after, and I recall but I don't 15 remember how much, but there was some small tender 16 made after you had an attorney. Is that the 17 consensus here? 18 Α. Much after. I think at the time of our --19 around the time that we first met that was the first 20 time I had been made aware that they had sent a check and that was around the time of that --21 22 Mediation? Q. 23 Mediation. Α. 24 All right. Then you said you Q. 25 questioned -- I guess questioned yourself about the

- 1 | to it, like where the carport -- and -- and I'm
- 2 | looking out toward the bayou. There's a big oak
- 3 | tree there in the middle, and then there's the live
- 4 oak beside it. Beyond it is all marsh that sort of
- 5 looks greenish. So this was sort of in the
- 6 | springtime. And well beyond it you can see a pier,
- 7 but that's from across the bayou in the distance.
- 8 Q. 376?
- 9 A. Again, that's the southwest aspect of the 10 property demonstrating the broken trees.
- 11 | Q. Which are similar?
- 12 A. Similar pictures.
- 13 Q. 375?
- A. Again, broken trees. Broken pine. Yeah.
- 15 I'm guessing that's also just the west, southwest
- 16 aspect of the property.
- Q. 374. We've got something different to
- 18 look at here.
- 19 A. This is taken from the pool looking along
- 20 | the bayou away from our house. If you turned
- 21 around, you would see the pool and then my house in
- 22 | the distance.
- Q. Tell me, if you worked from your left to
- 24 right --
- 25 A. Yeah.

1 | house, which direction is that?

- 2 Α. That's north of his house. I think that's 3 north of his house. I don't know where the boat was before the storm. I didn't -- I just don't know 4 where they had it tied up or located. Obviously, 5 6 they didn't have it tide up. But if memory serves me, they had a -- that was just to the north of his 7 -- where we had -- future pictures may document it, 8 9 all of our boats were in a particular reach area and I think this was just right next adjacent. 10
- 11 Q. 372. I'm going to abbreviate and just say 12 the number and you know what I mean.
- A. I don't know. This is -- just
 demonstrates a bunch of trees that are uprooted.

 One -- one is -- is horizontal and I believe the
 other one is going in a 90-degree angle that way.

 I think this is its root structure.
 - Q. How long did it take y'all to clear Payment Lane to get in and out with vehicles?
 - A. I was just double checking. This is not the driveway. But it -- it -- we had a -- I think -- I think it was on September 11th.
 - Q. Is that the drive?

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. That's the drive.
- 25 Q. Okay. That's what I was going to ask you.

- 1 Now maybe we're getting into some photographs that
- 2 | are more current with regard to proximity to the
- 3 | storm. This is still showing trees across Payment
- 4 Lane?
- 5 A. Yes.
- Q. So this would have been taken sometime within a couple of weeks of the storm?
- 8 A. Yes.
- Q. 370 is also looking --
- 10 A. Looking down the driveway with all the 11 trees crossing it and the broken trees on the side.
- Q. So that would have been taken sometime between August 29th and probably around
- 14 | September 11th?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. 369?
- 17 A. This is the driveway. I mean, the
- 18 driveway is -- I believe this is the driveway. I'm
- 19 looking -- I know where I am. I'm looking at Uncle
- 20 Ted's house from the driveway. I'm looking north.
- 21 You can barely discern a structure there. That's
- 22 his house on the drive. I'm just looking through
- 23 | the trees.
- 24 Q. Okay. And 368?
- 25 A. I think this is along the driveway looking

- Q. Okay. And that's what we're looking at.
- 2 That's what I'm saying. I'm talking about this
- 3 structure in 339 was to the north and to the west of
- 4 where it would have been situated above the house
- 5 before the storm?
- 6 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And this is part of the second floor structure that had the covered porch that looked out over the bayou?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. 338?
- 12 A. This is a picture from where my house
- 13 | stood looking back at the pool and there were
- 14 | numerous trees down. Those were water oaks and
- 15 | they're obscuring the view of the pool. This
- 16 | structure on the left, if I recall, is the floor of
- 17 | my porch.
- 18 Q. And that would be to the left?
- 19 A. My upstairs porch. That's the driveway
- 20 that you see on the left foreground. It's gravel or
- 21 rock.
- 22 Q. And the blue structure you're saying is
- 23 | the floor to the porch, the second floor porch, and
- 24 | that's in photograph 338?
- 25 A. I think so, yes.

```
1
               337?
          Q.
 2
               From the same vantage point looking more
          Α.
 3
     to the east along the bayou. You see a glimpse of
 4
     the summerhouse --
 5
          Q.
               Far right?
 6
          Α.
               -- without its roof.
 7
               To the far right in the photo?
          Q.
 8
                      The bayou is behind those pine
          Α.
               Yeah.
 9
     trees.
10
               336?
          Q.
11
               Swinging even more to the east looking
          Α.
12
     from the house at the yard with the -- with the
13
     summerhouse.
14
               The roof structure I'm looking at to the
          Q.
15
    right of the summerhouse --
16
              Uh-huh. (Affirmative response.)
         Α.
17
               -- is that the roof structure that was on
         0.
18
    the summerhouse or were you able to tell that out
19
    there?
20
               I don't think that's a roof structure
21
    you're looking at.
22
              Can you tell me what --
         Q.
23
         Α.
              I think that's -- I think that's --
    I think that's the boards of the -- I could be
24
    wrong, of the --
25
```

- Q. It's just picking up that blue tint that the printer gave us on that copy?
 - A. I think that's just the deck. If you'll notice, the deck has a tree coming out of the middle of it. There's an oak tree here and there's a hole in the deck for that oak tree. I think that's the deck.
 - Q. I think you're right. I think it's just picking up that blue.
 - A. It does look almost a -- a -- metal.
 - Q. 335? This is a different angle of the second story, correct?
 - A. Right.

- Q. And what direction are we --
- A. We're looking west and we're seeing the northeast corner of the house where you see broken windows. You see the chimney collapsed. This chimney was on the north aspect of the house in the den. What else. There was I don't know what happened to the roof structure that was attached to this house. You see the exposed wood underneath the windows that faced north.
- Q. It had one of those a little hip roofs coming off it as well, correct?
 - A. I believe it did. And I don't know where

```
1
               I'm looking to the southwest.
          Α.
                                               Those --
 2
     those -- that -- that wall faces north.
 3
               333?
          Q.
               That is the north -- the -- the northwest
 4
          Α.
 5
     corner of the house.
 6
          Q.
               Okay. Sorry.
 7
          Α.
               Something doesn't look right here.
    It almost looks like I'm looking at a mirror image.
 8
 9
           That was -- that was the bedroom and bath on
     Yeah.
10
    the -- on the northwest corner of the house.
11
         Q.
               The siding on the upstairs, this portion
12
    of the house, what was it?
13
         Α.
               That's the downstairs.
14
              Was that --
         Q.
15
         Α.
              Hardy pine.
16
         Q.
              Hardy pine. Okay. That was the existing
17
    wall that remained you're pointing out?
18
         Α.
              Yes.
19
         Q.
              That's not the second floor?
20
         Α.
              No. Right. That's the downstairs.
21
         Q.
              The upstairs, was the construction hardy
22
    board or hardy plank on that?
23
         Α.
              Yes.
24
         Q.
              What are we looking at in 332?
25
         Α.
              I think that's the trees that are
```

overlying the cottage. 1 2 331? 0. 3 Α. This is just a big pine tree down at the swimming pool. 4 5 330? Q. 6 Α. Another pine tree. Several pine trees. 7 And then the structure that's messed up is -- was --8 it housed the pump, a small shower area and storage facility that was at the end of the pool. 9 10 Ο. And that's to the left side of the 11 photograph? Yeah. That's the wooden structure. 12 Α. 13 Q. 329? 14 Α. Looking from the pool back at Uncle Ted's 15 house in the distance, there is the downed trees. 16 Q. 328? 17 Α. Looking also in the same direction but a little to the south. To the east is that decking 18 19 that he had by the summer -- his -- his barbecue 20 house. 21 327? Q. 22 Α. Just the same -- same general picture with 23 a closeup of the trees. This is also --24 326? Q.

326 is the old barbecue house.

25

Α.

- 1 Q. Was that his or your barbecue --
- 2 A. That was his.
- Q. His barbecue house. Okay. When we get to something that's Ted's, I'm not really --
 - A. Worried about it.
 - Q. Worried about it, yeah.
 - A. This is also Ted's deck.
 - Q. 325, Ted's deck. 324?
- 9 A. Ted's yard.

6

7

8

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- Q. If there's -- I don't -- if there's something you want to tell me about that you feel is significant to your claim, let me know. Otherwise, we'll zip on through. 323?
 - A. This is Ted's house, we call the gray house. Now, I would add, I think it's significant in in in regards to my claim is, is that you'll see two houses in this picture, both of which took on, you know, the water as did mine, yet, they remained standing. You know, I contend that I had wind damage to hurt my my structure, because we all were we all were exposed to the same water and waive action.

But, nevertheless, in this picture -which this house, by the way, is not tided down,
interesting enough. This is just stubs resting on

- 1 oak in the back of the yard and it -- it depicts
- 2 this one that's in the right-hand foreground. That
- 3 tree I don't think is still standing, but I have an
- 4 | idea it was in the backyard.
- 5 0. 270?
- A. 270 is just more of those live oaks and with the trees in the distance all chopped off.
- 8 0. 269?
- 9 A. 269. This is a duplication of the roof 10 over the den that was removed. It's got -- it's 11 facing on the front -- it's no longer present.
- 12 Q. 268?
- 13 A. That's a duplication.
- 14 Q. 267?
- 15 A. This is a picture of the folded back 16 roofing to support that the wind did this lifting.
- 17 Q. 266?
- A. This is the same area folded back. It's just from a different vantage point.
 - Q. Just a closer view?
- 21 A. Uh-huh. (Affirmative response.)
- 22 Q. 265?

A. This is behind the house looking north at the -- the -- the -- the western facing part of the house.

```
1
     neighbor's boat. And then the cottage is to the
 2
     right or what is left of the cottage, you know,
 3
     among the trees.
 4
          0.
               244?
 5
          Α.
               This is more the same. This is the
 6
     carport looking towards the bayou.
 7
               243?
          Ο.
 8
          Α.
               A picture from a distance looking back at
 9
     the house from -- from just close to the
     summerhouse, just north of the summerhouse.
10
11
          0.
               242?
12
               This is a picture of the summerhouse and
         Α.
13
    the boathouse after the storm showing that the roof
14
    is gone.
15
              And those had screens. Those windows all
         0.
16
    had screens in them before?
17
         Α.
              Yes.
18
         Q.
              Okay. 241. Is that just showing the
19
    road?
20
              This is a picture of the driveway looking
         Α.
21
    at the pool.
22
         Q.
              240?
23
              I believe these -- these are trees down at
         Α.
24
    Ted's barbecue house.
25
              239?
         Q.
```

```
That's his barbecue house.
 1
          Α.
 2
          0.
               238?
 3
               Looking through Ted's yard back to Tommy's
          Α.
 4
     house?
 5
          0.
               237?
 6
          Α.
               That's Ted's house.
 7
          Q.
               236?
 8
               Tony's house with a boat.
          Α.
 9
          Q.
               Wow.
                     235?
10
          Α.
               Now that's Ed's house. We haven't
11
    introduced Ed. He's the -- he's the neighbor next
12
    house up the bayou.
               Up the bayou. You can't get to it from
13
         Q.
14
    Payment Lane?
15
         Α.
               No.
16
              How did you get to that location?
         Q.
17
               His driveway goes out to Arcadia.
         Α.
18
         Q.
              Okay. So you just go out of yours and
19
    take a left or right?
20
               You go out of mine and take a right and
         Α.
21
    you go down.
22
         Q.
              How far?
23
         Α.
              You pass Tommy's driveway and then the
24
    next driveway. It's two driveways down.
25
         Q.
              So that's 235.
                               234?
```

```
Also Ed's house.
 1
          Α.
 2
          0.
                233?
 3
          Α.
                I think that's Ed's house.
 4
          0.
               233?
 5
          Α.
               From Ed's house looking back at Tommy's.
 6
               231?
          0.
 7
          Α.
               Tommy's house?
 8
          Q.
               230?
 9
          Α.
               Tommy's boat.
10
          Q.
               229?
11
               Tommy's house.
          Α.
12
          Q.
               228?
13
               Tommy's house.
          Α.
14
               227?
          Q.
15
          Α.
               Backyard at Tommy's.
16
               The boat didn't have weight on it, did it?
          Q.
17
               It had a bunch of diesel fuel.
          Α.
               226?
18
          Q.
19
               Duplication to that July 4th picture.
          Α.
    That's a duplication. 225 is a duplication.
20
21
               224?
         Q.
22
               Is a duplication.
         Α.
23
               223?
         Q.
24
         Α.
               That's the driveway. I think it's a
25
    duplication.
```

```
To 222?
 1
          Q.
 2
               That's the driveway.
          Α.
 3
          Q.
               221?
 4
               This is a duplication.
          Α.
 5
               220?
          Q.
 6
          Α.
               Just more broken trees. I'm not sure
 7
     where.
               219?
 8
          Q.
 9
               That's Ted's house.
          Α.
10
               218?
          Q.
11
          Α.
               Duplication. This is a duplication.
12
               MR. BANAHAN: Off the record.
13
               (Off the record.)
14
               (On the record.)
15
               (By Mr. Banahan) If you see a dupe, just
          Q.
16
    say dupe. 217?
17
               Duplication.
         Α.
18
         Q.
               216?
19
               Duplication.
         Α.
20
         Q.
               215?
21
               Duplication.
         Α.
22
               214?
         Q.
23
               Duplication.
         Α.
24
               213?
         Q.
25
               Duplication.
         Α.
```

- Michael Payment, M. D. 9/9/08 1 Α. Correct. 2 And the area that we saw earlier where the 3 metal was rolled up or the roofing material was 4 rolled up, can you tell me about where that was? 5 Α. That's on the back half of this carport. 6 Okay. I can't -- the back end of the Ο. 7 carport had this metal roof on it and that's what 8 we're looking at that's bent up or curled up? 9 I don't -- I don't know whether -- whether 10 it was that or it was the -- part of the roof over 11 the kitchen. 12 (Affirmative response.) Uh-huh. Ο. 13 And the utility room that's on the back of Α. 14 the house. 15 0. Okay. In the carport area, was there 16 decking applied underneath that structure? You know 17 the piece that came out over the carport that had a 18 metal roof on top, did it have plywood decking 19 underneath that or was it open exposed? 20 Α. I don't know how he constructed it. 21 I wasn't there. 22 When you looked up, what did you see? Q. 23 Α. From under the carport?
 - From underneath. Uh-huh. Q. (Affirmative response.)

CERTIFICATE OF COURT REPORTER

2 I, Harvey J. Rayborn, Court Reporter and Notary 3 Public in and for the County of Hinds, State of Mississippi, hereby certify that the foregoing 209 4 5 pages, and including this page, contain a true and 6 correct transcript of the above styled case, as 7 taken by me in the aforementioned matter at the time 8 and place heretofore stated, as taken by stenotype and later reduced to typewritten form under my 9 10 supervision by means of computer-aided 11 transcription.

I further certify that under the authority vested in me by the State of Mississippi that the witness was placed under oath by me to truthfully answer all questions in this matter.

I further certify that I am not in the employ of or related to any counsel or party in this matter and have no interest monetary or otherwise, in the final outcome of this proceeding.

Witness, my signature and seal this 24th day of September, 2008.

22

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

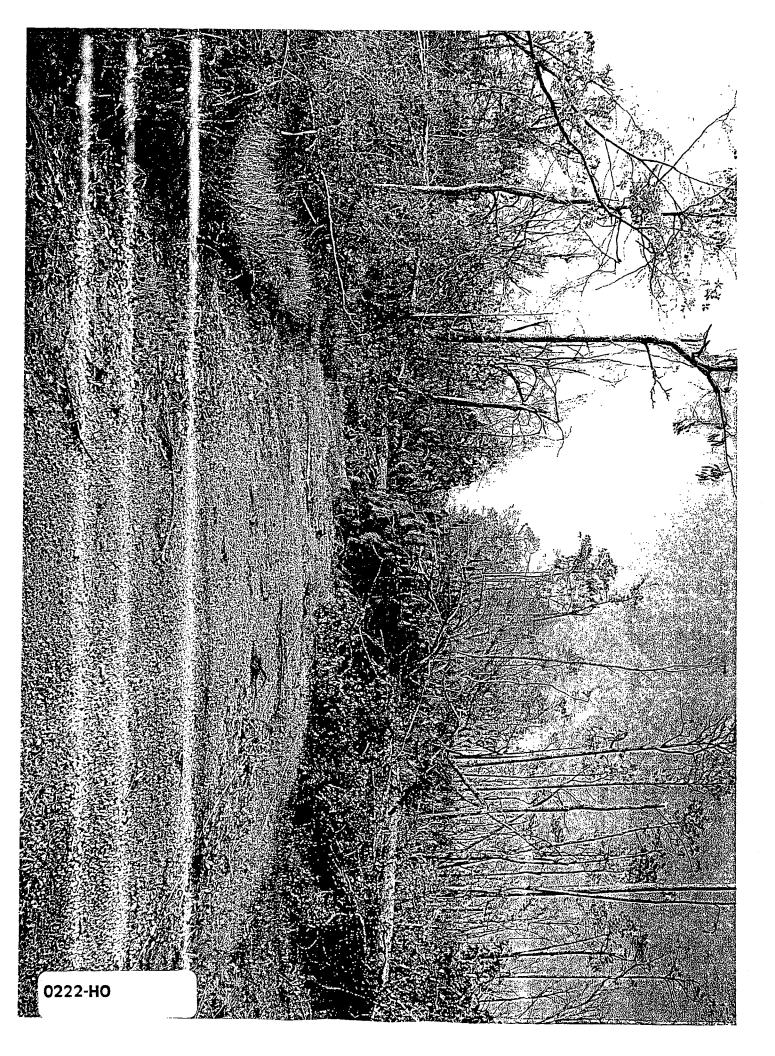
23

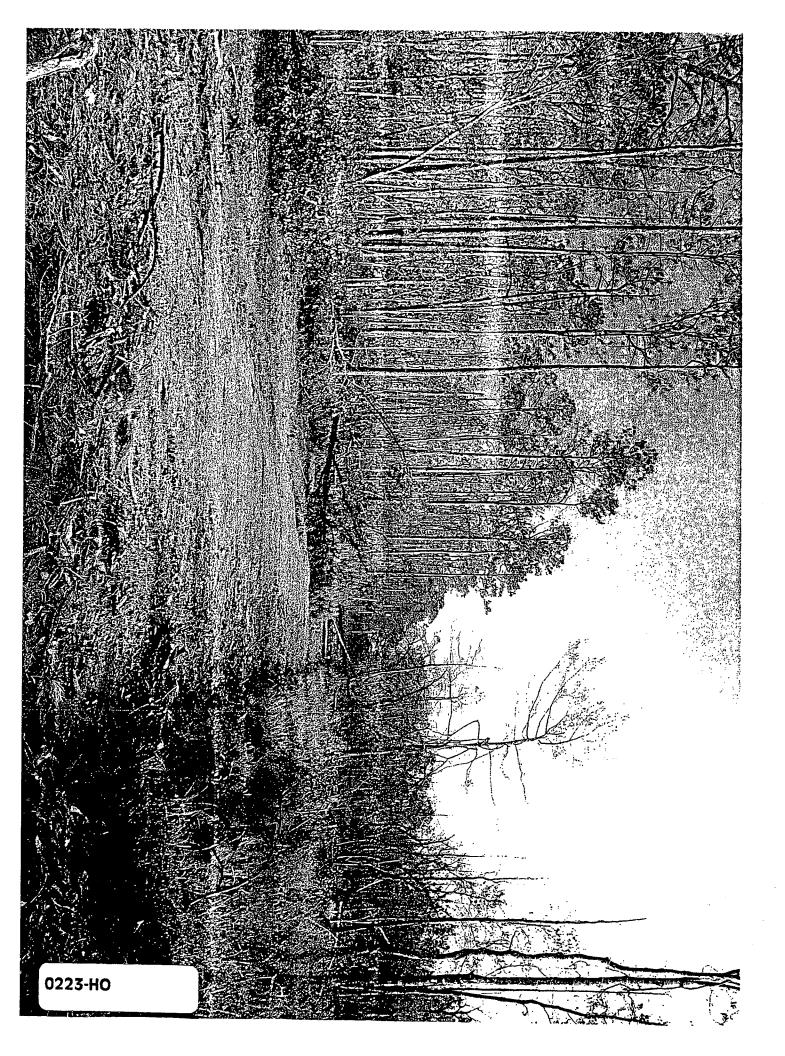
24

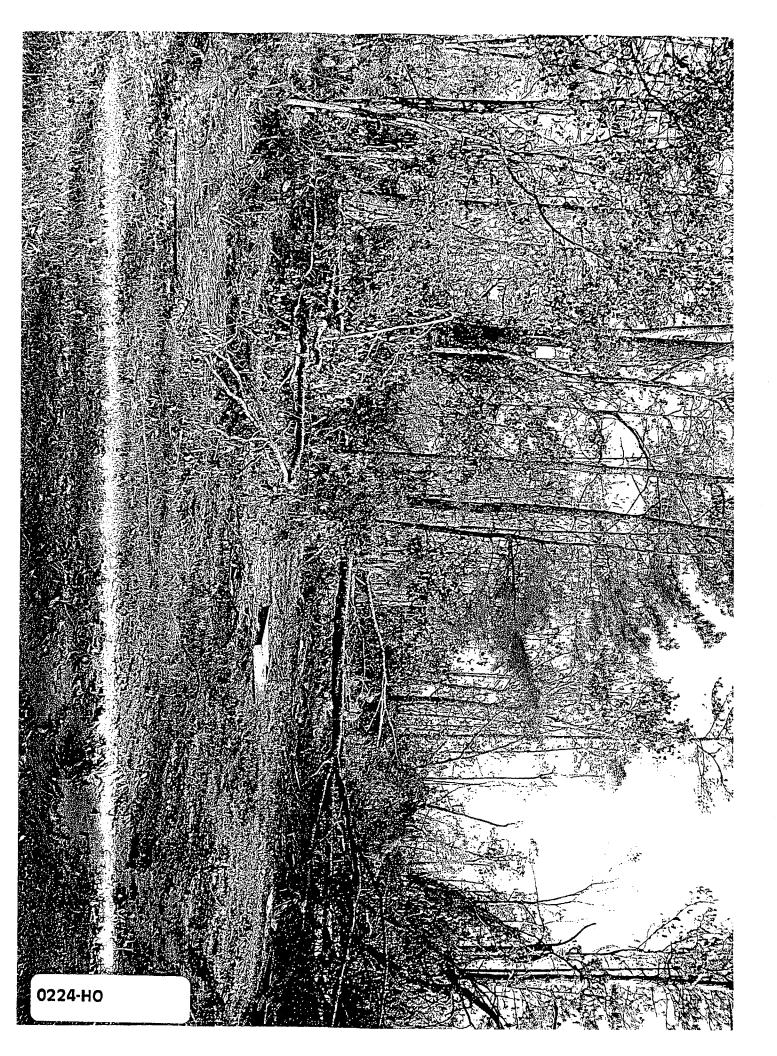
25

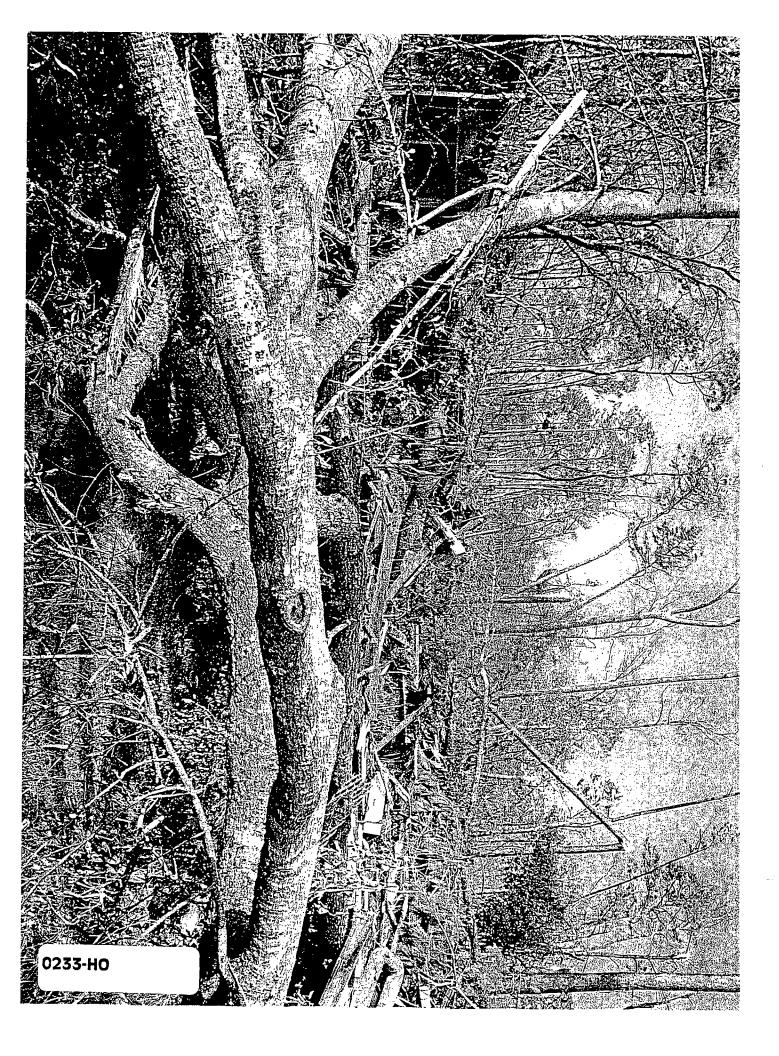
My commission expires:

10/25/2008



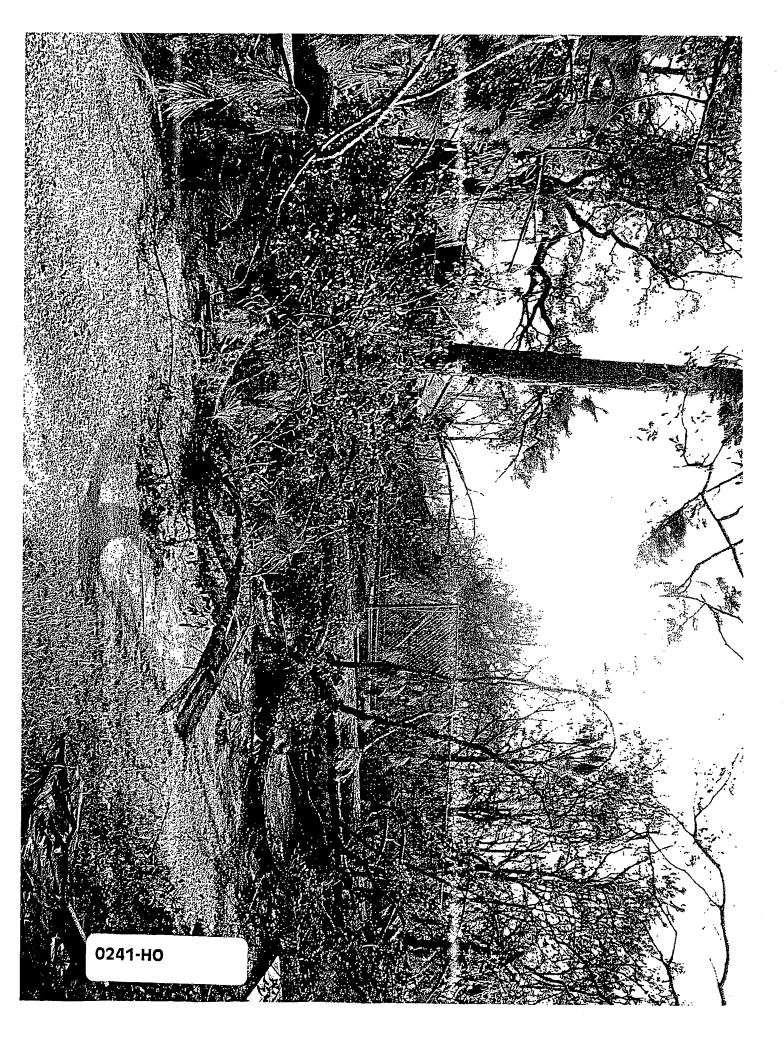


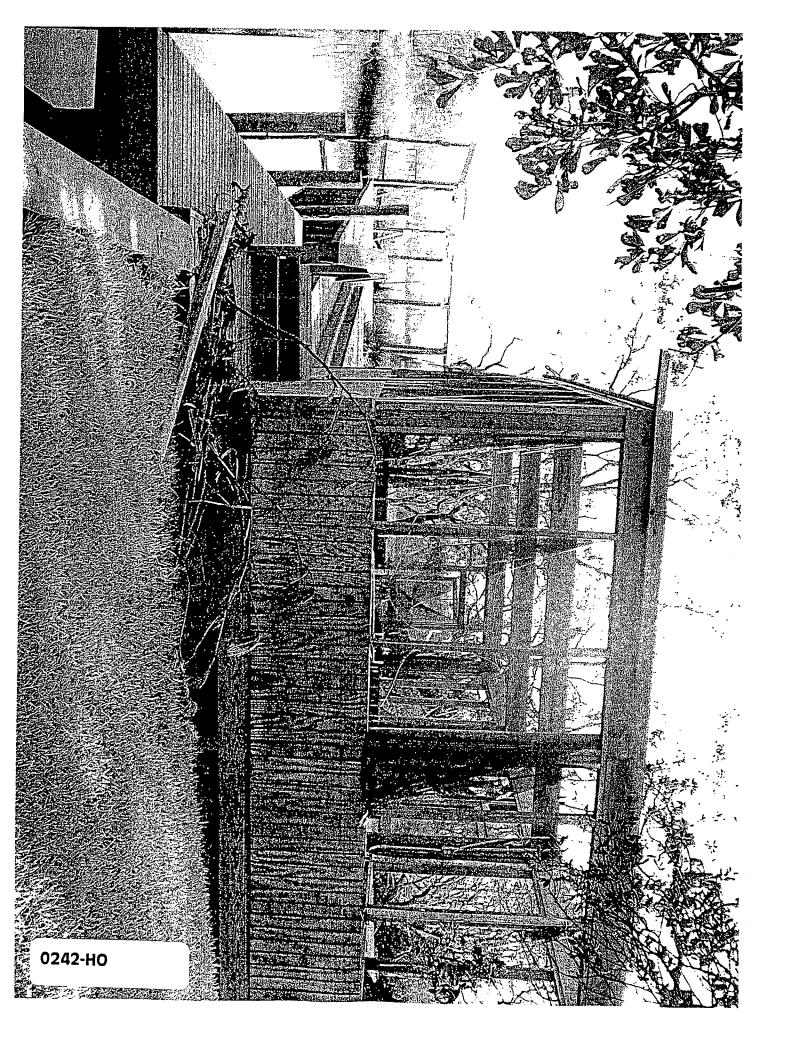


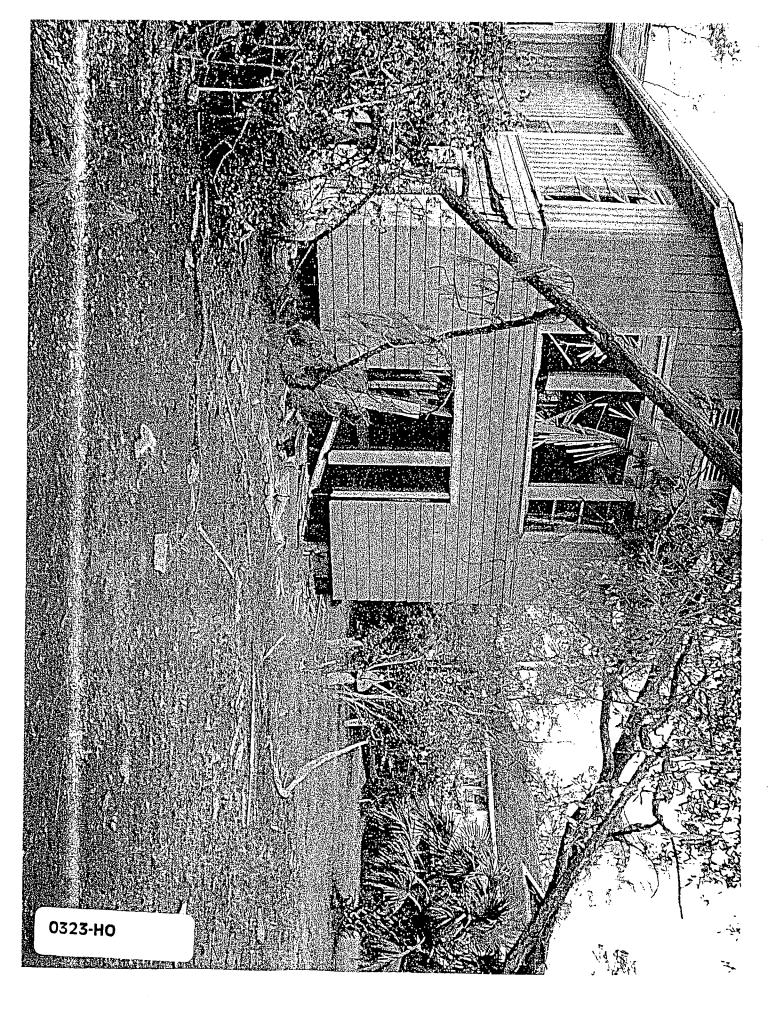


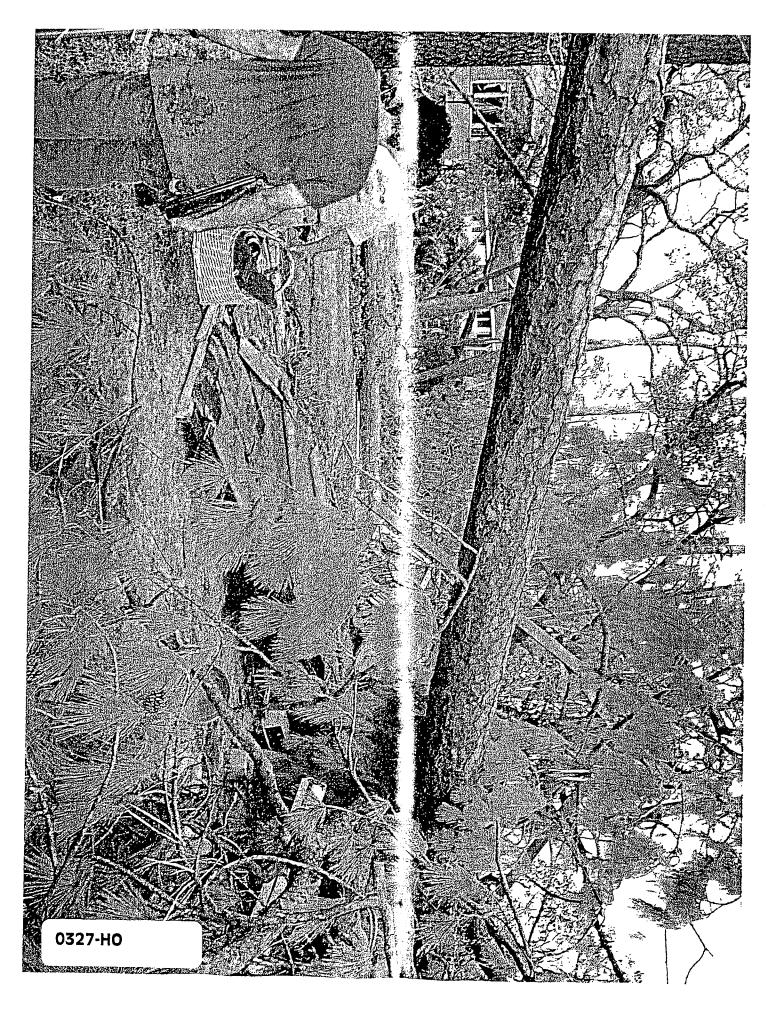


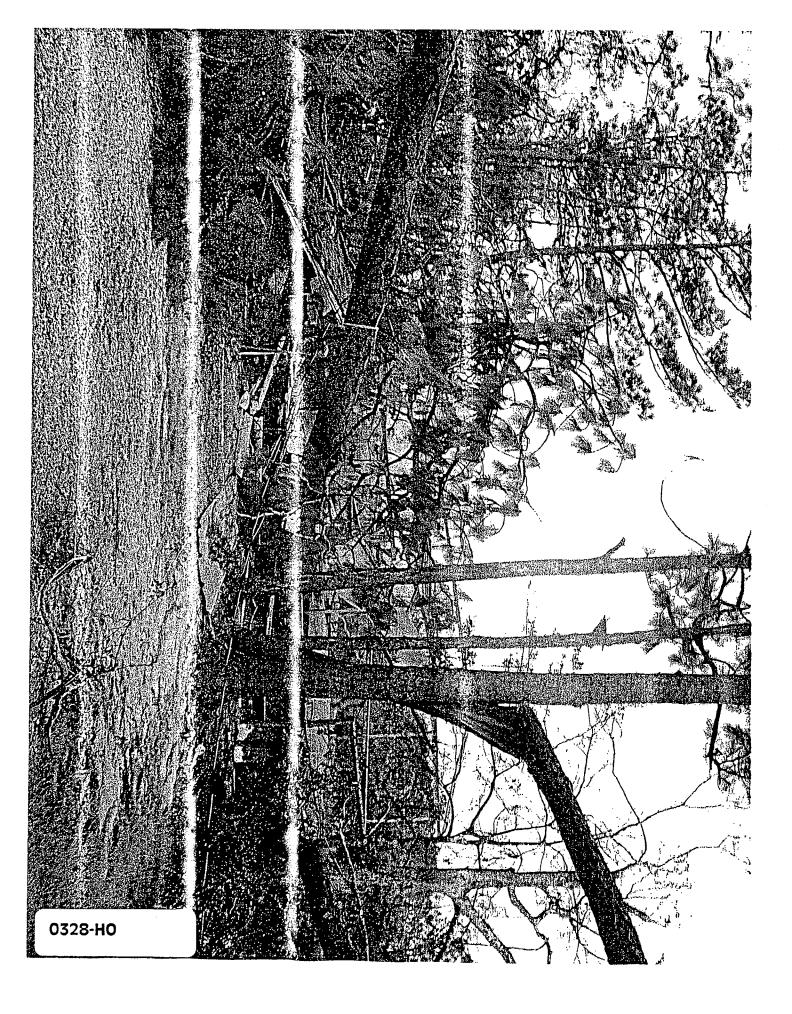


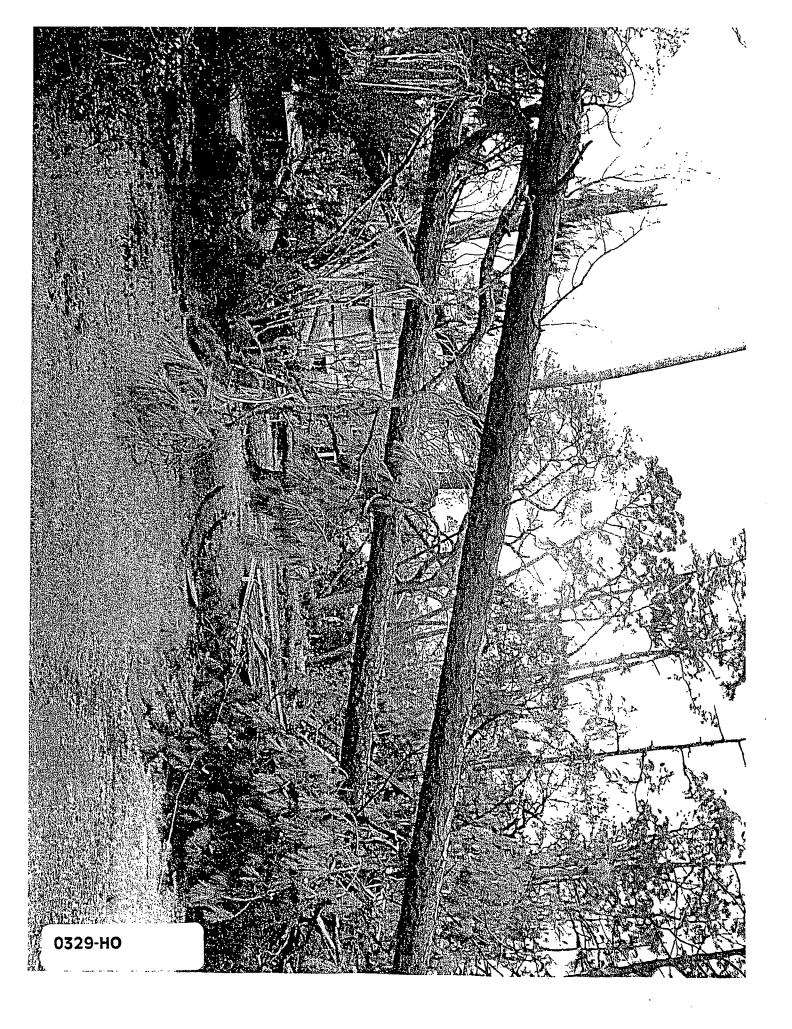




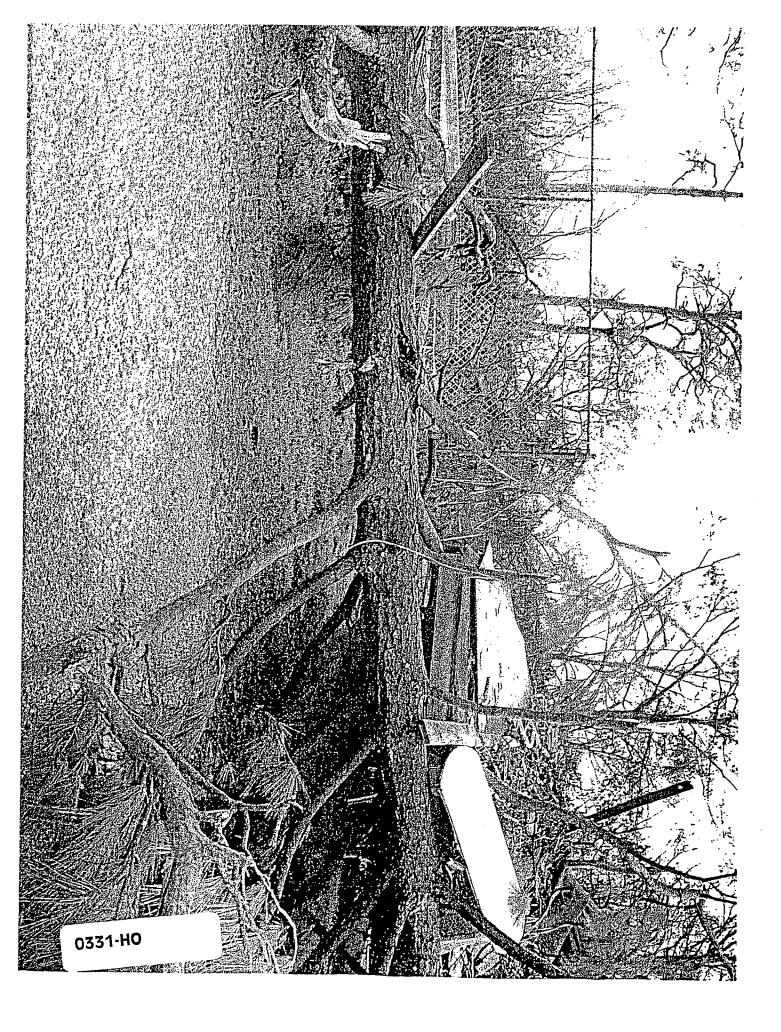




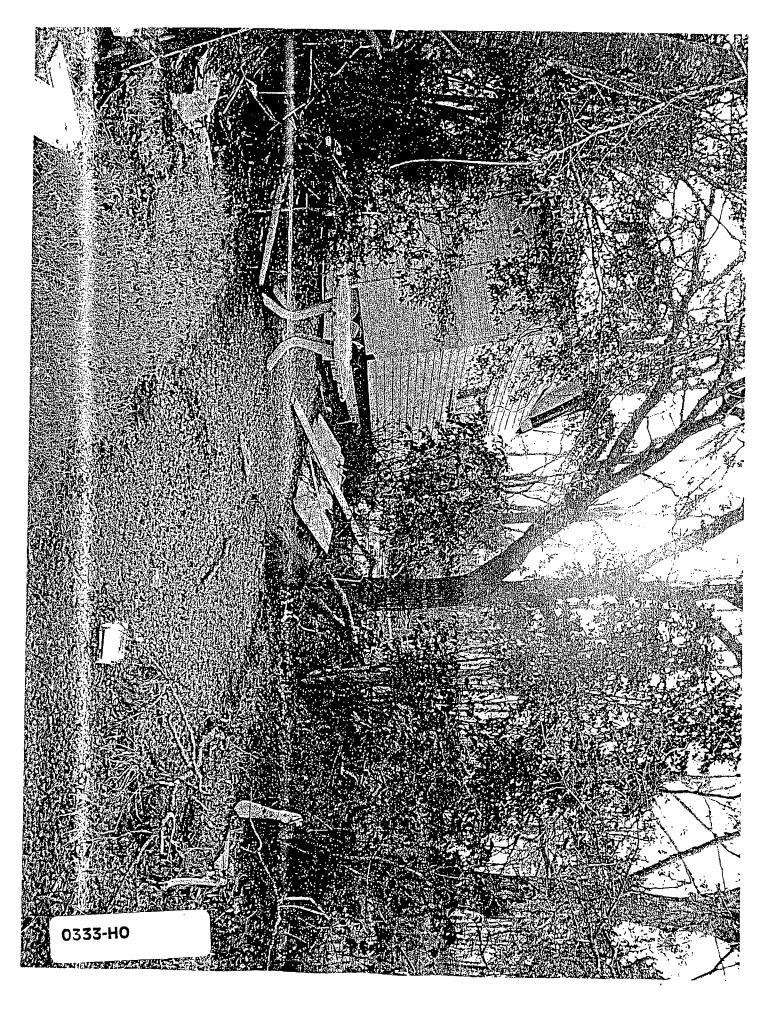


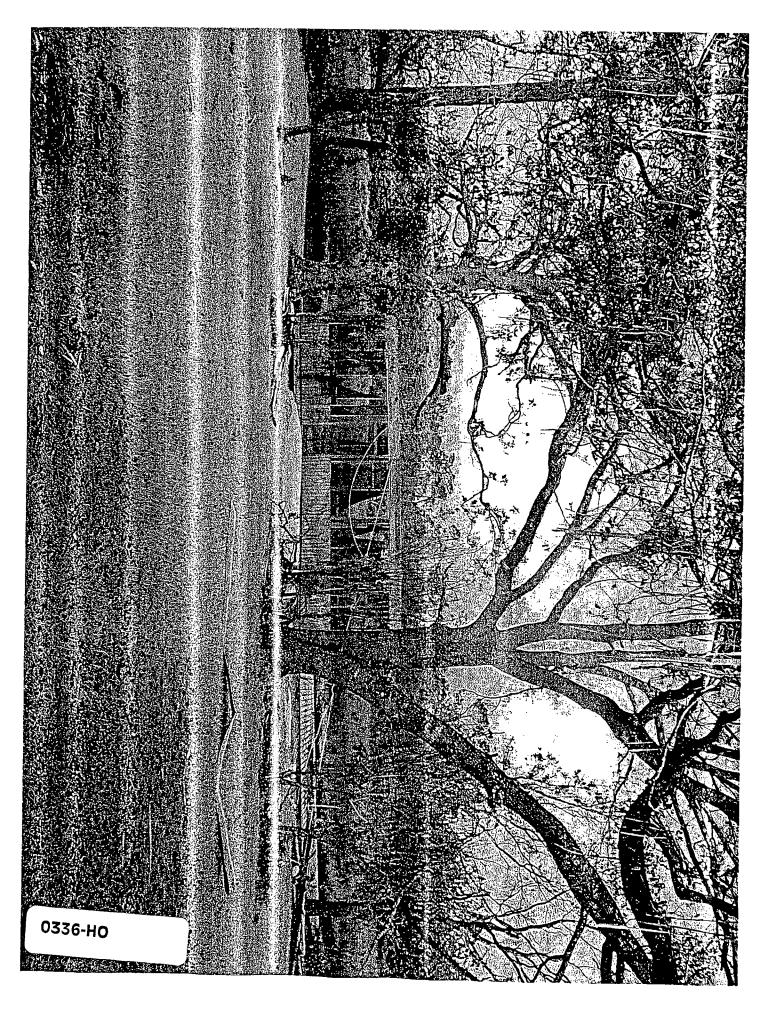


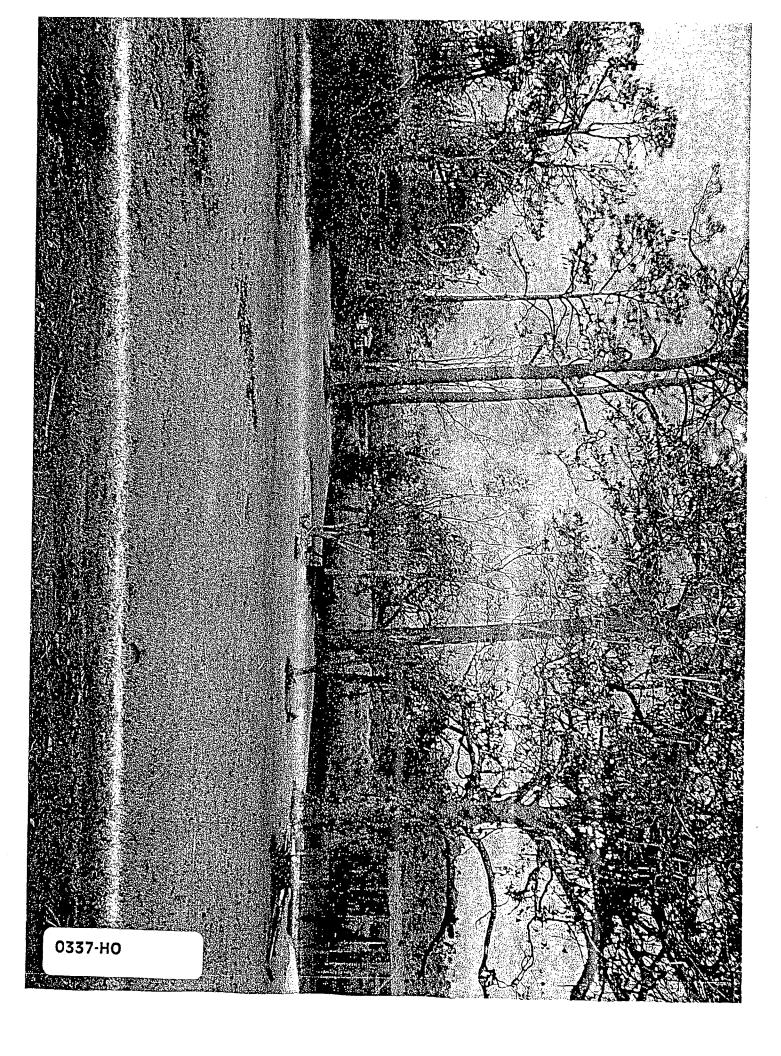


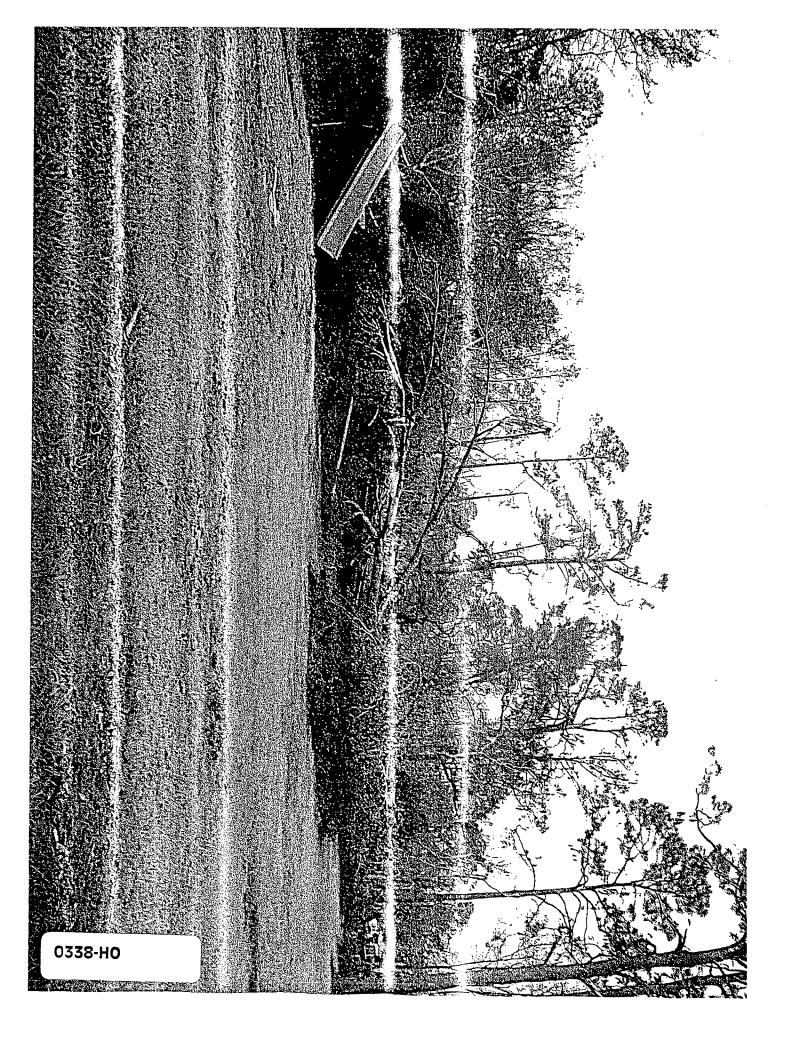






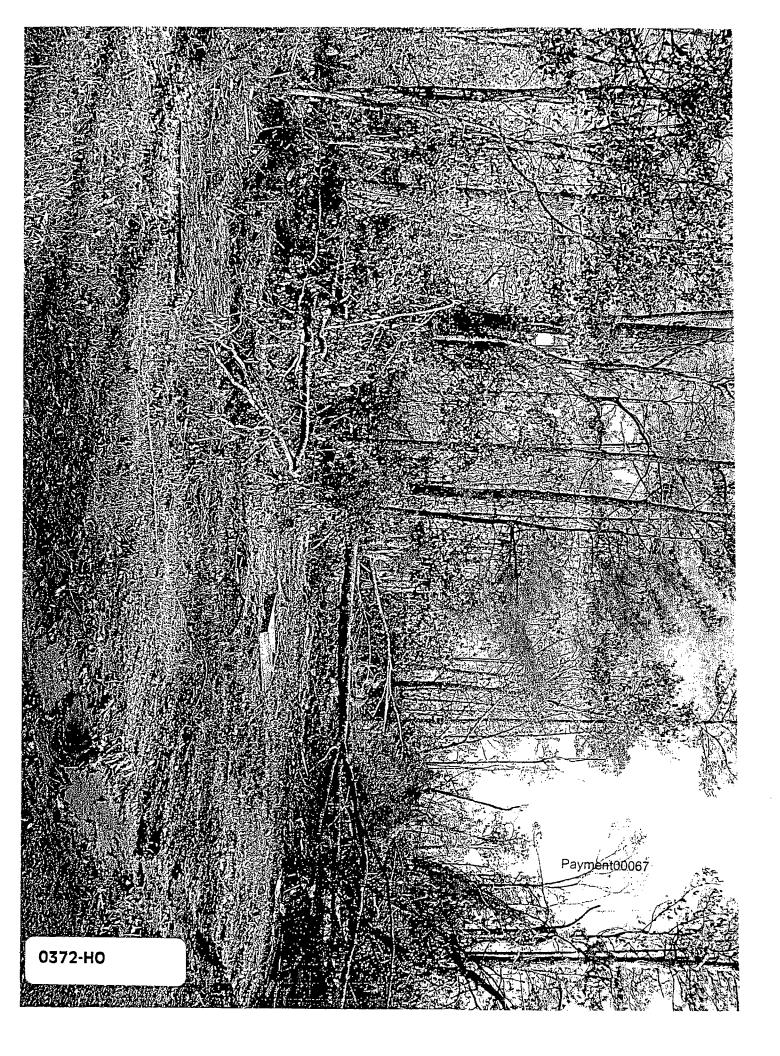


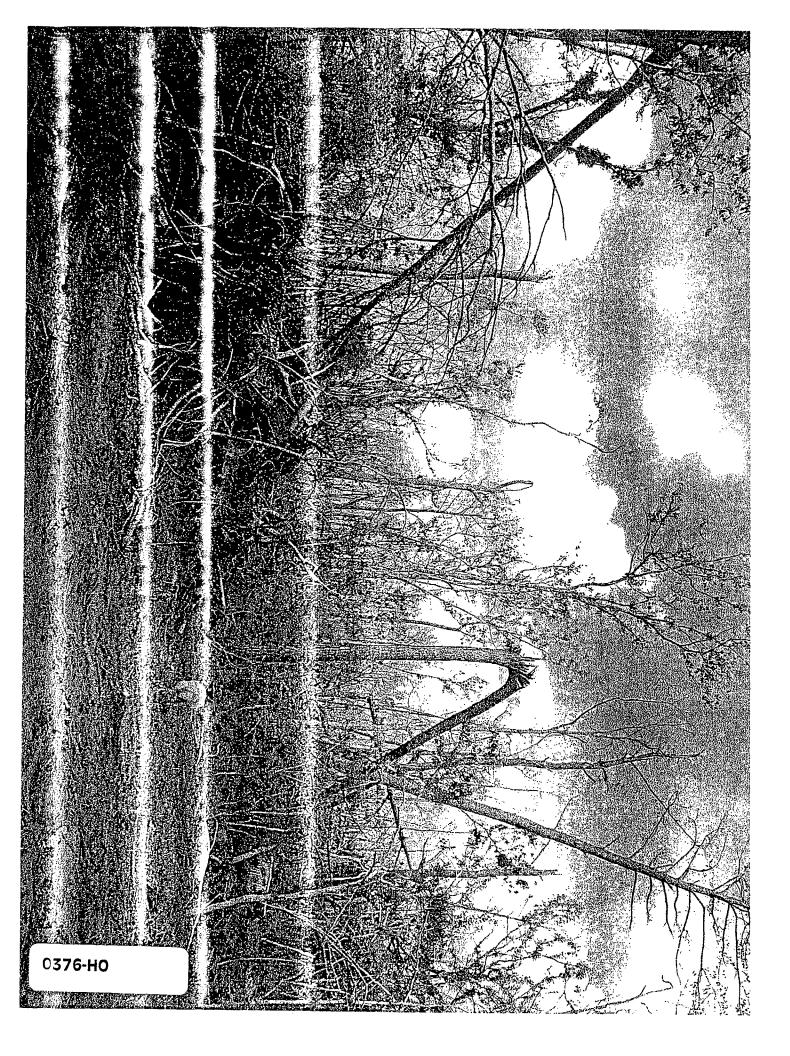












	priving and the state of the st	
1	IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF MISSISSIPPI	
2	SOUTHERN DIVISION	
3		
4	MICHAEL PAYMENT, M. D. PLAINTIFF	
5	vs CIVIL ACTION NO. 1:07cv1003-LTS-RHW	
6	STATE FARM FIRE AND CASUALTY	
7	COMPANY DEFENDANT	
8		
9		
10	DEPOSITION OF BRADY HYDE	
11	Taken at the instance of the Plaintiff on	
12	Thursday, October 2, 2008, at the offices of McGlinchey Stafford, 200 South Lamar Street,	
13	Suite 1100, Jackson, Mississippi, beginning at approximately 8:30 a.m.	
14	beginning at approximatery 0.30 a.m.	
15		
16	APPEARANCES:	
17	MARTIN R. JELLIFFE, ESQUIRE Wise, Carter, Child & Caraway	
18	Post Office Box 651	
19	Jackson, Mississippi 39205-0651	
20	COUNSEL FOR THE PLAINTIFF	
21	CATHERINE J. SERAFIN, ESQUIRE Howrey, LLP	
22	1299 Pennsylvania Avenue, NW Washington, DC 20004-2402	
23	COUNSEL FOR E. A. RENFROE COMPANY	-
24	ORIGINAL	
25	EXHIBIT	
•	"E"	Γ

1 2	MATTHEW E. PERKINS, ESQUIRE Castigliola & Banahan, PLLC Post Office Drawer 1529
3	Pascagoula, Mississippi 39568-1529
4	COUNSEL FOR STATE FARM INSURANCE
5	
6	
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
. 19	
20	
21	REPORTED BY:
22	Harvey J. Rayborn, CSR #1274 Rayborn Reporting
23	Post Office Box 720248 Jackson, Mississippi 39272
24	TEL: (601) 376-0336 FAX: (601) 376-0323 e-mail: Raybornhj@aol.com
25	e-marr: kayborningeaor.com

- 1. To make your way --Q.
- 2 Α. Yes.

17

18

19

20

21

- 3 Q. -- down to the house?
- 4 Yes. Α. Yes.
- 5 Q. And about how long did that take? Do you 6 remember?
- I'm going to say it took a good -- a good 7 Α. 10 minutes or so. It was probably only a quarter of 8 9 a mile. But, you know, to -- to kind of weave your 10 way in and out of the trees and stuff, it took -- it 11 took a good 10 minutes.
- 12 Do you remember making the comment to 13 Dr. Payment that it looked like a tornado had come through there?
- 15 I don't remember that comment specifically. I'm not going to say I didn't make 16 it. I -- I -- I'm not going to say --I just -- I don't remember.
 - Ο. Okay. All right. And when you got down to the property, to the actual house, you talked a little bit about what you saw. Take me through how you went about adjusting his flood claim.
- 23 Α. I started off, basically did a survey of 24 the property; went, you know, just walked around it, 25 took pictures, looked at the -- the amount of

1	MR. PERKINS: Object to the form.
2	A. Yes, there were trees down around the
3	house. I really, you know, wasn't really looking
4	for that. I, you know but there were trees down
5	around the house in the area.
6	Q. (By Mr. Jelliffe) And in your experience
7	that shows that there had been some strong wind in
8	the area?
9	MS. SERAFIN: Object to the form.
10	A. Generally, yes, that could could be an
11	indication.
12	MR. JELLIFFE: Okay. I have no further
13	questions.
14	MR. PERKINS: No questions.
15	MS. SERAFIN: None here.
16	(Time Noted 10:27 a.m.)
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

CERTIFICATE OF COURT REPORTER

I, Harvey J. Rayborn, Court Reporter and Notary Public in and for the County of Hinds, State of Mississippi, hereby certify that the foregoing 79 pages, and including this page, contain a true and correct transcript of the above styled case, as taken by me in the aforementioned matter at the time and place heretofore stated, as taken by stenotype and later reduced to typewritten form under my supervision by means of computer-aided transcription.

I further certify that under the authority vested in me by the State of Mississippi that the witness was placed under oath by me to truthfully answer all questions in this matter.

I further certify that I am not in the employ of or related to any counsel or party in this matter and have no interest monetary or otherwise, in the final outcome of this proceeding.

Witness, my signature and seal this 8th day of formatting of the control of the c

Harvey J. Rayborn, CSR #12

My commission expires: 10/25/2012

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF MISSISSIPPI SOUTHERN DIVISION

MICHAEL PAYMENT, M.D.,)

Plaintiff,)

VS.) CIVIL ACTION NO.)

1:07CV1003-LTS-RHW

STATE FARM FIRE AND CASUALTY)

COMPANY,)

Defendant.)

ORAL DEPOSITION OF

MARK DRAIN

OCTOBER 16, 2008

ORAL DEPOSITION OF MARK DRAIN, produced as a witness at the instance of the Plaintiff, and duly sworn, was taken in the above-styled and numbered cause on the 16th day of October, 2008, from 9:03 a.m. to 2:07 p.m., before Kimberly Byrns Buchanan, CSR in and for the State of Texas, reported by machine shorthand, at the Grand Hyatt Hotel, 2337 South International Parkway, DFW Airport, Texas 75261, pursuant to the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure and the provisions stated on the record or attached hereto.

EXHIBIT

- 1 Q. All right?
- A. Okay.
- Q. So let's kind of go through that. And -- well, look through that first and identify that for me as the

5 Activity Log for this claim.

- 6 MR. PERKINS: Subject to your
- 7 representation.
- 8 Q. (By Mr. Jelliffe) Subject to my -- yeah.
- 9 Subject to the qualifications that I just now stated.
- A. (Witness reading). Other than the last three pages, it is the Activity Log.
- Q. And the last three pages?
- A. Well, it shows the Servicing Office and the
 System Generated Log and the Cause of Loss, Reserves,
 and Payments screen.
- Q. Okay. And that's -- that pertains to this claim, but it's not necessarily part of the Activity Log is what you're saying. Is that right?
- 19 A. Yes, sir.
- 20 Q. Okay.
- MR. JELLIFFE: Well, let's go ahead and
- mark -- and mark this as the next exhibit then, please.
- 23 (Exhibit 5 marked)
- Q. (By Mr. Jelliffe) Okay. Now, Mark, take a
- look at that. And let's kind of walk me through this

- Howard Crosby took, do you have any independent
- 2 recollection of seeing those photographs and what they
- 3 showed?

8

- A. As I stated earlier, the only thing I
- 5 remembered about Dr. Payment's claim was white siding
- 6 and a metal roof. I -- for whatever reason, that sticks
- 7 out in my mind.
 - Q. Okay. So the answer is you don't have any?
- A. I don't, no.
- Q. Other than that --
- A. Other than that one, yes, sir.
- O. Okay. All right. Then the next entry is
- Number 9, and it's dated November 2, 2005, by you?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And it says: Reviewed and sent denial letter
- and closed?
- A. Yes, sir.
- 18 Q. Okay. Now, let me hand you this document and
- ask you if you can identify this as the denial of
- coverage letter that you signed and sent to Dr. Payment.
- MR. JELLIFFE: Sorry.
- MR. MARTIN: That's all right.
- A. Yes, sir, this is the letter.
- Q. (By Mr. Jelliffe) All right.
- MR. JELLIFFE: Let's mark that as the next

- 1 exhibit, please.
- 2 (Exhibit 6 marked)
- Q. (By Mr. Jelliffe) All right. Now, I want to
 hand you another document, which is a document produced
 by State Farm in this case, which appears to be the same
 letter but unsigned.
- 7 A. Okay.
- Q. And just ask you to take a look at that,please.
- A. (Witness reading). Okay.
- Q. Okay. Do you remember seeing an -- that unsigned version of this letter, of the denial of coverage letter?
- A. Other than before I signed it, no.
- 15 Q. Okay.
- MR. JELLIFFE: Well, let's mark it for identification purposes as the next exhibit.
- 18 (Exhibit 7 marked)
- Q. (By Mr. Jelliffe) Okay. Now, Mark, would
 Exhibit 7, the unsigned letter, be the type of form
 letter that you would get -- you as Team Manager would
 get from a field adjuster recommending that a claim be
 denied?
- 24 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Okay. So when we talked earlier about the form

- 1 Q. Correct?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Then it goes on to say: Unfortunately, that damage to your property is not covered under the policy
- 5 identified above.
- 6 A. Okay.
- Q. And then it states the policy language upon which you base that denial --
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. -- correct?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And again, so that we're clear on this, you relied on Howard Crosby to go out into the field and make those assessments and recommendations, correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- Q. And to document the -- his basis for the denial of that coverage, correct?
- 18 A. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. Both in notes and in photographs, correct?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And you made no independent review of the site
- 22 itself?
- A. I did not visit the Payment site, no, sir.
- Q. Okay. You relied on Mr. Crosby's work, and you
- reviewed the photographs that he submitted, correct?

- A. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. Okay. And based on that, the denial was
- 3 issued?
- 4 A. Correct.
- 5 Q. Okay. Do you have any recollection -- and
- 6 going -- well, let's go back to the Activity Log.
- 7 A. Okay.
- 8 Q. It's exhibit -- whatever the exhibit number is,
- 9 the Activity Log. We've already discussed that you
- entered, on November 2nd, Activity Log Number 9 --
- 11 A. Right.
- 12 Q. -- indicating that you had reviewed and sent
- the denial letter and closed the file?
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And we've just identified the denial letter
- that that references, correct?
- 17 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. But the next log number on this Activity Log is
- Activity Log Number 11. Do you see that?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. There is no Number 10.
- A. There is. There's -- it's back in -- the only
- reason I say that is we found it yesterday. But it's
- not right here. It's back in another section for
- whatever reason.

- 1 11/21 but --
- **Q.** Okay.
- 3 A. -- on 11/23, I said that I did so --
- Q. Okay. All right. Well, that's fair enough. I understand that.
- A. Okay.
- Q. Do you have any independent recollection of any conversations with Howard Crosby about this claim that aren't referenced in the Activity Log?
- 10 A. No, sir -- I take that back. The only
 11 conversation I remember having with Howard is that he
 12 was having a hard time finding the property.
- Q. What do you remember about that conversation?
- A. Apparently, there's like a little compound in there.
- 0. Uh-huh.
- A. And I think initially Howard might have went to the wrong house. But I know he was having a hard time finding the property.
- Q. Okay. Do you remember him telling you that he did go to the wrong house initially?
- A. That wouldn't surprise me. I don't remember that, but that wouldn't surprise me.
- Q. Okay. Do you remember him telling you that he had -- he had found out that he'd gone to the wrong

- house and to stop what was going on, the denial, until
- 2 he had a chance to look at the right one?
- A. I don't remember that, no, sir.
- 4 Q. Okay. And when you say you don't remember,
- 5 you're not -- you don't deny that it happened. You just
- don't remember one way or the other?
- 7 A. I don't remember, no, sir.
- **8** Q. One way or the other?
- 9 A. The only thing I remember is he had a hard time
- finding the house.
- 11 Q. Okay.
- A. I remember that.
- Q. Do you remember him telling you that after he
- went back out there, he found another house that did
- have wind damage?
- 16 A. No.
- 17 Q. You don't remember that?
- 18 A. No, sir.
- Q. Do you remember him telling you about -- well,
- do you remember any discussions with him or instructions
- from you to him to go back out and look at -- let me --
- let me back up.
- The first time he went out there, the
- first house he looked at, and he took photographs of
- that. Do you remember telling him or asking him to go

- back out and take another look at it because it looked
- 2 like it had a tree blown over on it? Do you remember
- 3 anything about that?
- 4 A. No, sir.

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

- Q. Okay. And do you remember him -- anything about him telling you that he found three houses out there, and one of them that matched up address-wise with the loss property did have wind damage?
 - A. I don't remember that. I just remember him saying there was more than one property out there.
 - Q. Okay. Okay. So as we sit here today, you have -- really have no independent recollection of anything that Howard Crosby said to you about this claim, other than what we've just discussed?
- A. (Nodding).
 - Q. And that would be a yes?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Okay. And whatever Mr. Crosby says about that, you -- well, strike that. Never mind.
- You don't remember Mr. Crosby telling you that his initial inspection and the inspection of a house upon which that denial of coverage letter was based was not Dr. Payment's house?
- MR. PERKINS: Object to the form.
- A. No, sir, I don't remember that.

1 0. Okay. 2 MR. JELLIFFE: We may be at a good stopping point for lunch. I -- and I don't really think 3 we're going to go -- I really -- let's go off the 4 5 record. 6 Off the record. THE REPORTER: 7 (Break was from 11:43 a.m. to 12:46 p.m.) 8 MR. JELLIFFE: All right. We're back on. 9 (By Mr. Jelliffe) All right. Mark, let me ask Q. 10 you a couple questions about Howard Crosby. Do you 11 remember Howard? 12 Α. I do. 13 Ο. Do you remember looking at his qualifications 14 on that program that you had? 15 Α. No. 16 Okay. 0. You don't -- so you don't remember what 17 his qualifications were? 18 Α. No, sir. 19 Okay. All right. Now, if Howard Crosby 0. testified that the denial of coverage letter which he 20 21 submitted to you on Dr. Payment's claim was based on his

Α.

22

23

24

25

-- and I know that you don't remember that one way or the other, correct?

inspection of the wrong house --

Okay.

- A. Right.
- Q. All right. If he testified to that, would you agree with me that that would not be a thorough
- investigation of Dr. Payment's claim?
- MR. PERKINS: Object to form.
 - A. If Howard said he based his denial by looking at the wrong house? Then not -- it wouldn't be. He looked at the -- he looked at the wrong house.
 - Q. (By Mr. Jelliffe) Yeah.
- A. Right.

6

7

8

9

25

- Q. And if Howard Crosby testified that he didn't look for wind damage below the flood waterline on a property --
- 14 A. Okay.
- Q. -- would you agree with me that that would not be a thorough investigation of a homeowners claim for damages?
- MR. PERKINS: Object to the form.
- A. If Howard said that, then I would agree. It would not be thorough.
- Q. (By Mr. Jelliffe) Yeah. And that wouldn't meet with your expectations of what you wanted him to do, would it?
- A. Correct.
 - Q. Okay. And if Howard Crosby testified that

- he -- and we testified earlier -- or we talked about
- earlier how he went out there more than one time. Do
- you remember that vaguely?
- A. Yes, sir.
- 5 Q. Okay. And if he testified that he didn't do an
- 6 investigation of Dr. Payment's house, would you agree
- 7 with me that would not constitute a thorough
- 8 investigation of Dr. Payment's claim?
- 9 MR. PERKINS: Object to the form.
- A. If he didn't look at the house that we have
- insured, then it would not have been a thorough
- investigation, no.
- Q. (By Mr. Jelliffe) Or if he looked at it but
- didn't try to evaluate it, that wouldn't be a thorough
- investigation either, would it?
- A. Well, I would expect him to investigate it,
- **17** yes.
- 18 Q. Okay. So the answer to my question would be
- **19** yes?
- A. Repeat it one more time. I'm sorry.
- Q. Okay. If he -- if he looked at it but didn't
- try to evaluate the damages to Dr. Payment's house, that
- would not constitute a thorough investigation of
- 24 Dr. Payment's claim, would it?
- A. It would not.

	rage i	- 0 1
•	STATE OF TEXAS)	
	COUNTY OF DALLAS)	
	I, Kimberly Byrns Buchanan, Certified Shorthand	
	Reporter in and for the State of Texas, certify that the	
	foregoing deposition of MARK DRAIN was reported	
	stenographically by me at the time and place indicated,	
	said witness having been placed under oath by me, and	
	that the deposition is a true record of the testimony	
	given by the witness.	
	I further certify that I am neither counsel for	
	nor related to any party in this cause and am not	
	financially interested in its outcome.	
	Given under my hand on this the day of	
	Detobec, 2008.	
	Kimbrily Buchanan	
	KIMBERLY BYRNS BUCHANAN	
	Texas CSR #7579	
	Expiration Date: 12/31/09	
	MERRILL LEGAL SOLUTIONS	
	Firm Registration No. 191	
	4144 North Central Expressway	
	Suite 850	
	Dallas, Texas 75204	
	(800) 966-4567	
	Original deposition sent to Mr. Matthew E. Perkins on	
	for signature.	

te time entered by 9-07-05 03:26 PM Hyde, Brady x4618 ZCATBILO Al-Miss 4 alled and spoke with insured. Has wind damage as well as flood damage to isk. Structure is still standing. Has begun making list of damaged contents. eviewed coverages with Mr. Insured. He understood. Will inspect risk 9/11 @

te time entered by 9-06-05 09:14 PM Hyde, Brady x4618 office region mo alled insured at sister's number-Insured was not there but obtained insured all number of 601-503-5962. Called this number and left message for callback number has flood claim on residence as well.

te time entered by 9-01-05 11:27 AM BARLOW, R office region no emarks from Claims AI-Miss 1 H CELL PHONE WILL NOT WORK. PLEASE TRY TO CONTACT HIM AT HIS SISTERS CELL HONE 601-957-9480. FLOOD # 24-RC-2252-0

SYSTEM GENERATED LOG

total system log entries:

te time 9-01-05 11:27 AM office region ZCATBILO Al-Miss nitial agent acknowledgment sent for reporting agent

E WASHED AWAYBY FLOOD WATERS. PH WILL CALL BACK ONE ALLOWED TO ENTER

ROOF INFORMATION

of type ay Tile

roof cov code

roof install date

date: 08-30-07

page: 14

FIRE :laim number 24-Z452-093

ACTIVITY LOG

ate time entered by .0-30-05 09:06 AM Crosby, Howard X49 'repared flood denial letter. Up loaded photos. 'UMMARY OF HANDLING 'AYMENT REQUESTED:0	ZCATCIII.E	region Al-Miss se claim	no 8
COV: A \$0 COV: B \$ 0 C	V: C \$0 FP> \$ ED:		
o-27-05 06:33 PM Crosby, Howard X49	office ZCATGULF	region Al-Miss	no 7
nspected this date. Discussed scope with insd.			
time entered by 0-04-05 08:46 AM Haddock, Terry nsured phoned and would like an update on the state	7CATCIII E	region Al-Miss Claim.	no 6
9-11-05 02:41 PM Chidester, Janice 3rded green draft #109571309F & sending to owning	office REGOFF g office.	region No Texas	no 5
te time entered by 9-07-05 03:26 PM Hyde, Brady x4618 alled and spoke with insured. Has wind damage as wisk. Structure is still standing. Has begun making eviewed coverages with Mr. Insured. He understood.:00.	ZCATBILO ell as flo	l	0
entered by 3-06-05 09:14 PM Hyde, Brady x4618 alled insured at sister's number-Insured was not the sill number of 601-503-5962. Called this number and sured has flood claim on residence as well.	aara barb -	1-4-3	no 3 ured 11back
e time entered by 1-01-05 11:27 AM BARLOW, R emarks from Claims	Claims	region Al-Miss	no 1
CELL PHONE WILL NOT WORK. PLEASE TRY TO CONTACT FOR 601-957-9480. FLOOD # 24-RC-2252-0	IIM AT HIS	SISTERS CE	ĻL
			

SYSTE		

			total system	log entries:	12
e time -06-07 08:21 AM jation	selected from	work queue	office ZCATCSCU by Jeff Ra		no 60

12

office region and time entered by control of time control of the c OV: A SO LESS PFP> \$ COV: B \$ 0 <LESS_PFP> \$ COA: C <LESS PFP> \$ ED: DED: OTAL AUTHORITY REQUESTED \$0 ESS PRIOR PAYMENTS/ADVANCES \$0 OTAL \$0 DED: EMAINING ITEMS: nte time entered by 0-27-05 06:33 PM Crosby, Howard X49 nspected this date. Discussed scope with insd. office ZCATGULF Al-Miss time entered by 0-04-05 08:46 AM Haddock, Terry ZCATGULF Al-Mis nsured phoned and would like an update on the status of his claim. office region ZCATGULF Al-Miss te time entered by 9-11-05 02:41 PM Chidester, Janice REGOFF ecorded green draft #109571309F & sending to owning office. region No Texas te time entered by 9-07-05 03:26 PM Hyde, Brady x4618 office region no ZCATBILO Al-Miss 4 alled and spoke with insured. Has wind damage as well as flood damage to isk. Structure is still standing. Has begun making list of damaged contents. eviewed coverages with Mr. Insured. He understood. Will inspect risk 9/11 @ te time entered by 9-06-05 09:14 PM Hyde, Brady x4618 Office region NO Alled insured at sister's number-Insured was not there but obtained insured left message for callback number has flood claim on residence as well. te time entered by 3-01-05 11:27 AM BARLOW, R office region no marks from Claims AI-Miss 1 CELL PHONE WILL NOT WORK. PLEASE TRY TO CONTACT HIM AT HIS SISTERS CELL IONE 601-957-9480. FLOOD # 24-RC-2252-0

FIRE Haim number 24-2452-09

page: 13

ACTIVITY LOG

ate time entered by .1-29-05 12:11 PM Drain, Mark Office region no ZCATGULF Al-Miss 14

To return call from insured. Returning file to closed.

time entered by .1-23-05 10:37 AM Drain, Mark office region poke with Insurance Commissioner George Dale on 11/21 and today regarding ZCATGULF Al-Miss his claim. Explained to Commissioner Dale a trainer met with the insured n 11/21 and investigated the loss. The trainer found no evidence that wind contributed to this loss. The roof of the home is still intact and it is llogical to assume wind would move the house off it's moorings, without ausing some damage to the roof. Explained the home was moved off it's oorings by flood and our denial of coverage stands as is. Commissioner ale asked if I had explained this to the insured and I told him I had left message for the insured on his cell phone. Further explained we would ertainly consider any evidence presented by the insured in the future.

te time entered by
1-23-05 09:57 AM Drain, Mark office region no
honed insured and left message on cell phone. None of the other numbers

n CCF are operable.

21-05 05:49 PM Bergstrom, Mick

2CATGULF Al-Miss 11

2t with Mr. Payment to review damages to home. All damage appears to be from ater. The second story roof structure has no wind damage to metal roof. The cof damage to the front corner appears to have been caused by the collapsing the home and the supporting post of the front porch damaging the roof as it is consistent along the waterside of the home. The home directly to the story of the east of the risk have minimal shingle damage to either roof. It is story of insured home has no wind damage to siding. Walked through all ridence with Mr. Payment and explained reasoning for our denial of coverage.

e time entered by
-02-05 11:08 AM Drain, Mark office region no
viewed - sent denial letter and closed.

DDL INS-SEC I & II AYMENT, MICHAEL F

.======================================	
COVERAGE LINES	
denotes forced coverage line a denotes different deductible # denotes pace description scspta description cov amount amount no 001 HO1W61 HOMEOWNERS 440,000 U-22000 1 2 002 JF W61 JEWELRY AND FURS S 2,500 1 2 003 QBVW65 440,000 1 2 004 HW W61 BACK-UP OF SEWER O 10,000 1 2	risk amount 440,000 2,500 440,000 10,000
ACTIVITY LOG	
total activity log entries:	8
ite time entered by 1-02-05 11:08 AM Drain, Mark 2CATGULF Al-Miss eviewed - sent denial letter and closed.	no 9
office region 0-30-05 09:06 AM Crosby, Howard X49 repared flood denial letter. Up loaded photos. Please close claim AYMENT REQUESTED:0	no 8
OV: A \$0 COV: B \$ 0 COV: C \$0 LESS PFP> \$ <less pfp=""> \$ <less pfp=""> \$ ED: DED: DED: OTAL AUTHORITY REQUESTED \$0 ESS PRIOR PAYMENTS/ADVANCES \$0</less></less>	
OTAL \$0 EMAINING ITEMS:	
time entered by 27-05 06:33 PM Crosby, Howard X49 office region ZCATGULF Al-Miss nspected this date. Discussed scope with insd.	no 7
office region 0-04-05 08:46 AM Haddock, Terry ZCATGULF Al-Miss nsured phoned and would like an update on the status of his claim.	no 6
time entered by office region 9-11-05 02:41 PM Chidester, Janice REGOFF No Texas ecorded green draft #109571309F & sending to owning office.	no 5

ate time entered by
12-15-06 10:23 AM Trevino, Armando E ZCATO
1. Reviewed mail queue.
1. Asked Team Leader for direction.
1. Pends: State Farm's response to letter from attorney. ZCATCSCU Al-Miss

ate time entered by 1-29-05 12:11 PM Drain, Mark ZC o return call from insured. Returning file to closed. office region ZCATGULF Al-Miss

time entered by
1-23-05 10:37 AM Drain, Mark
poke with Insurance Commissioner George Dale on 11/21 and today regarding
his claim. Explained to Commissioner Dale a trainer met with the insured
n 11/21 and investigated the loss. The trainer found no evidence that wind
ontributed to this loss. The roof of the home is still intact and it is
ausing some damage to the roof. Explained the home was moved off it's
ale asked if I had explained this to the insured and I told him I had left
ertainly consider any evidence presented by the insured in the future.

nded conversation.

te time entered by
1-23-05 09:57 AM Drain, Mark office region and left message on cell phone. None of the other numbers of the other numbers.

te time entered by 21-05 05:49 PM Bergstrom, Mick ZCATGULF AI-Miss 11 with Mr. Payment to review damages to home. All damage appears to be from 50 damage to the front corner appears to have been caused by the collapsing 51 the home and the supporting post of the front porch damaging the roof as it is consistent along the waterside of the home. The home directly to the sist of the risk has interior water line of 5'6" on second level of home. The 10 d story of insured home has no wind damage to siding. Walked through all ridence with Mr. Payment and explained reasoning for our denial of coverage.

e entered by .-02-05 11:08 AM Drain, Mark :viewed - sent denial letter and closed.

office region ZCATGULF Al-Miss

FIRE laim number

24-Z452-093

ACTIVITY LOG

entered by office region 3-08-06 02:45 PM Valkner, Catherine no ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 24 eferred to ZCATBILO Al-Miss 09-810

etter of representation has been recvd. Claim is being refferred to Biloxi ffice

time entered by office region DO 3-07-06 02:15 PM Sommer, Todd ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 22 eceived call from attorney. they asked if letter of representation has been cvd. Images reveal no letter of rep only the prior letter dated Feb 8-05. ttorney said they will fax the letter to SF. I will reopen file and cal for ollow up on letter.

time entered by office region 3-01-06 07:39 AM Cogburn, Anna M no ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 21 ontinue from prior log:

: Called and left a message for the attorney explaining that the letter of representation was need.

time entered by office 3-01-06 07:38 AM Cogburn, Anna M ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 20

: Reviewed claim/file. There are no new images, the letter of representation from the attorney has not arrived.

Closing claim pending letter of representation. Once letter is recieved will need to respond with a letter of acknowlodgement.

time entered by region ?-22-06 02:47 PM Hammond, Mark ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 19 : Calendar Queue

I checked images and the signed letter of representation has not been eceived. I will re-calendar for one week for the letter to arrive. Pending signed letter of representation

entered by office region :-15-06 10:31 AM Trevino, Armando E ZCATCSCU Al-Miss . Made contact with attorney's office. Left detailed message with Peggy for torney.

Explained that of the 4 numbered requests in the letter we can only provide ems 1 & 4. Though i explained we would need a signed letter of presentation in order to assist them with any information.

Pending letter of representation from attorney in order to respond items # & 4 in the imaged letter from the attorney.

time entered by office region no -15-06 10:23 AM Trevino, Armando E ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 17 Reviewed mail queue.

Asked Team Leader for direction.

Pends: State Farm's response to letter from attorney.

$ext{ACTIVITY}$ LOC

ate time entered by)3-08-06 02:45 PM Valkner, Catherine office region no leferred to ZCATBILO Al-Miss 09-810 ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 24 etter of representation has been recvd. Claim is being refferred to Biloxi of street to be a set of the set of t

3-07-06 02:15 PM Sommer, Todd office region no eceived call from attorney. they asked if letter of representation has been cvd. Images reveal no letter of rep only the prior letter dated Feb 8-05. ollow up on letter.

3-01-06 07:39 AM Cogburn, Anna M office region no ontinue from prior log: ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 21 called and left a message for the attorney explaining that the letter of representation was need.

te time
3-01-06 07:38 AM Cogburn, Anna M office region no ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 20
1. Reviewed claim/file. There are no new images, the letter of representation from the attorney has not arrived.
2. Closing claim pending letter of representation. Once letter is recieved will need to respond with a letter of acknowlodgement.

time entered by ?-22-06 02:47 PM Hammond, Mark office region Calendar Queue I checked images and the signed letter of representation has not been red in signed letter of representation carrive.

e time entered by
-15-06 10:31 AM Trevino, Armando E ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 18
. Made contact with attorney's office. Left detailed message with Peggy for Explained that of the 4 numbered requests in the letter we can only provide ems 1 & 4. Though i explained we would need a signed letter of Pending letter of representation from attorney in order to respond items # 4 in the imaged letter from the attorney.

:34 PM Bourg, Michael
Received attorney's letter dated 03/14/06 requesting info on this file. Letter preceded discussion with attorney that was written prior to our discussion with attorney that he was advised that a Certified Copy of PH's Policy has been soon as Cert Pol. received. Atty. Morris in agreement.

T/M Drain advised CR that he would still respond to attorney's 03-29-06 03:34 PM

13-29-06 03:27 PM Hagman, Charlotte R Michael Bourg no longer in Customer Service. office ZCATBILO Al-Miss Reassigned claim.

3-22-06 01:33 PM Bourg, Michael Ordered copy of certified policy and called Wise Carter Child & Caraway and talked to Sam Morris. Explained the oversight by this his other request as available. Understood and in agreement.

te 3-17-06 03:48 PM entered by 3-18 PM Mohler, Andi 3-18 PM Mohler, Andi 3-18 PM Odlard Moving file to Biloxi office. office ZCATCSCU Al-Miss office

e time -17-06 03:44 PM entered by Jement review of file. Please move to field location as attorney is

-17-06 03:21 PM Mohler, Andi office region zCATCSCU Al-Miss 20 pen file, letter of representation has been received and is in IMAGES.

Returning file to class.

3:32 AM Bourg, Michael office region no Received physical file and found no letter of representation within Returning file to close no action necessary at this time.

FIRE laim number 24-2452-093 page: 11

ACTIVITY LOG

time entered by 3-29-06 03:34 PM Bourg, Michael * Received attorney's letter dated 03/14/ file. Letter preceded discussion with * Advised T/M Mark Drain that it appears was written prior to our discussion with he was advised that a Certified Copy of ordered and that all file info will be soon as Cert Pol. received. Atty. Morr * T/M Drain advised CR that he would stil latest letter dated 03-14-06.	that the attorney letter that the attorney letter th Atty. Sam Morris in which PH's Policy has been forwarded to Atty Morris as
ate time entered by 3-29-06 03:27 PM Hagman, Charlotte R Michael Bourg no longer in Customer Service. Re	office region no ZCATBILO Al-Miss 32 assigned claim.
ordered copy of certified policy and ca Caraway and talked to Sam Morris. Expl CR and gave apology. Atty Morris under Advised that Cert Pol. has been ordered his other request as available. Unders	ained the oversight by this stood and ok.
ate time entered by 3-17-06 03:48 PM Mohler, Andi oved to ZCATBILO Al-Miss 09-810 er TM Odland moving file to Biloxi office.	office region no ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 29
of time entered by 3-17-06 03:44 PM Odland, Peter anagement review of file. Please move to field location equesting documents from the physical file.	office region no ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 28 cation as attorney is
ote time entered by 3-17-06 03:21 PM Mohler, Andi eopen file, letter of representation has been reces	office region no ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 27 ived and is in IMAGES.
3-09-06 08:32 AM Bourg, Michael Received physical file and found no lette file jacket. * Returning file to close no action necessar	

ACTIVITY LOG

time entered by office region no 5-16-06 07:27 AM Poinsette, Tara CIUNIT Florida 42 BA called and stated they needed something showing that the claim was denied he stated has a copy of the denial letter. I advised that is usually all we end to the insured. Can you all assist with this?

te time entered by 5-08-06 04:37 PM York, Garret ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 41 = Please disregard previous entry, CR has not provided the documentation equested due to the form that was sent does not provided for documenting the ent. Closing claim until documents are received.

te time entered by office region no 5-08-06 04:24 PM York, Garret ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 40 =Reviewed images, Insured entered into a loan with the small business sociation and will need to be included in all future payments. Added SBA to dditional parties. Faxed required documents to SBA. No additional information equired closing claim.

te time entered by 5-08-06 01:51 PM Sammons, Erik $\frac{\text{office}}{\text{5-08-06}}$ CCATCSCU Al-Miss $\frac{38}{\text{38}}$ all from SBA requestin payment info. Advised we need signed authorization rom P/H to release that info.

te time entered by 5-08-06 01:46 PM Voiles, Cinda CATCLMCN Florida 37 cvd call from Theresa w/SBA disaster assistance. She wants to know what SF aid in damages on his claim. CR provided ZCATSCU phone# and claim #, and told call that office for further info.

time entered by
1-25-06 08:22 AM Macaulay, Anissa office region no
oved to ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 09-899 ZCATBILO Al-Miss 36

te time entered by 4-13-06 01:48 PM Hagman, Charlotte CATBILO Al-Miss 35 further handling at this time. Routing file to close.

te time entered by office region no leave to the sceived Cert. Copy of Policy. Printed out photos. Dictated letter to the storney. Mailed Cert. Copy of Policy, photos and letter to the insured.

ACTIVITY LOG

time entered by

05-16-06 07:27 AM Poinsette, Tara CIUNIT Florida 42

SBA called and stated they needed something showing that the claim was denied. She stated has a copy of the denial letter. I advised that is usually all we send to the insured. Can you all assist with this?

15-08-06 04:37 PM York, Garret 2CATCSCU Al-Miss 41

1= Please disregard previous entry, CR has not provided the documentation requested due to the form that was sent does not provided for documenting the sent. Closing claim until documents are received.

ste time entered by office region no 5-08-06 04:24 PM York, Garret ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 40 = Reviewed images, Insured entered into a loan with the small business sociation and will need to be included in all future payments. Added SBA to dditional parties. Faxed required documents to SBA. No additional information equired closing claim.

te time entered by 5-08-06 01:51 PM Sammons, Erik $\frac{}{}$ CCATCSCU Al-Miss $\frac{}{}$ 38 all from SBA requestin payment info. Advised we need signed authorization

te time entered by
5-08-06 01:46 PM Voiles, Cinda CATCLMCN Florida 37

2vd call from Theresa w/SBA disaster assistance. She wants to know what SF

2vd call that office for further info.

e time entered by
-25-06 08:22 AM Macaulay, Anissa office region no
ved to ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 09-899 ZCATBILO Al-Miss 36

time entered by
-13-06 01:48 PM Hagman, Charlotte ZCATBILO Al-Miss 35
further handling at this time. Routing file to close.

-05-06 01:03 PM Hagman, Charlotte ZCATBILO Al-Miss 34 ceived Cert. Copy of Policy. Printed out photos. Dictated letter to the corney. Mailed Cert. Copy of Policy, photos and letter to the insured.

time entered by 8-16-06 10:25 AM Schlegel, Bradley ZCATCSCU - Received SBA docs. #10 not yet signed in either SBA image. office region ZCATCSCU Al-Miss Closing.

te time entered by 5-25-06 02:46 PM Melton, Dean T ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 45 contact letter from Attorney Samuel Morris, stating his clients had received he letter gone to the NI instead of the attorney. Advised I would check and or documentation. CR attempted to contact Insured and found none of the sue with the SBA was addressed. However, since contact letter was sent the etter. He also questioned if our denial of the claim was full and final. I lad additional information we would be happy to review the information and greeable.

te time entered by 5-24-06 08:00 AM Chisley, Montrell ECEIVED FAX FROM SBA TO VERIFY INFO.

office region ZCATMETA Mid-So

te time entered by
5-17-06 05:43 PM Flotte, Denise ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 43
: rec'd msg prior log.
: called insd. @ C 228-343-9566, was told wrong #. called H 601-927-7134, was told wrong # again, W 601-372-1777, was told ther's no michael there.
: insd or SBA contact, advise we need the assigment of insurance proceeds form. obtain all phone #'s for insd.

no

ACTIVITY LOG

entered by 05-23-07 04:46 PM McCuskey, Shannon office region A: Accepted image of letter from attorney no ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 50

C: Letter requests information requested from March '06 letter, Attorney indicates he never rec'd requested documentation.

Log 34 indicates denial letter and certified policy were sent to attorney Contacted Charles Russell, spoke with secretary, requested call back to verify documentation Charles is requesting. ADvised SF has sent certified policy and denial letter, claim file documentation is proprietary. Secretary will leave message for Charles to contact me.

f: Return contact from attorney/ verify specific documentation he is

time entered by 8-16-06 10:25 AM Schlegel, Bradley ~ Received SBA docs. #10 not yet signed in either SBA image. no ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 48

~ Closing.

time entered by 5-25-06 02:46 PM Melton, Dean T office region : Received call from Attorney Samuel Morris, stating his clients had received contact letter from SF and was inquiring as to what was needed and why has letter gone to the NI instead of the attorney. Advised I would check and and back. Determined letter was generated when SBA has submitted a request or documentation. CR attempted to contact Insured and found none of the ontact numbers were operative. However, since contact letter was sent the ssue with the SBA was addressed. Advised the Attorney to disregard the etter. He also questioned if our denial of the claim was full and final. I lvised based oan the information presented to SF we denied the claim, but if had additional information we would be happy to review the information and essibly reconsider, but only if new information was presented. He was

entered by -24-06 08:00 AM Chisley, Montrell office region CEIVED FAX FROM SBA TO VERIFY INFO. ZCATMETA Mid-So

time entered by -17-06 05:43 PM Flotte, Denise office region no rec'd msg prior log. ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 43

called insd. @ C 228-343-9566, was told wrong #. called H 601-927-7134, was told wrong # again, W 601-372-1777, was told ther's no michael there.

insd or SBA contact, advise we need the assigment of insurance proceeds form. obtain all phone #'s for insd.

ACTIVITY LOC

exertal Tod	====
ate time	:==
time entered by 6-02-07 08:54 AM Sanchez, Sandy office region no eferred to CORPDOI Al-Miss 09-555 CORPKAT Al-Miss 56	
time entered by 6-01-07 03:12 PM McCuskey, Shannon office region no eferred to CORPKAT Al-Miss 09-896 ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 55 eopened for MS reevaluation	
te time entered by 6-01-07 02:48 PM TOWNS, Steven office region no **MISSISSIPPI KATRINA REQUEST FORM RECEIVED. MS CORPKAT A1-Miss 54 LAIM PER THE MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT OF INGERES REEVALUATION TRAM HANDIAN TRAM H	G.
effice region of the second se	
Rec'd call from Attorney's, Charlie Russell and Gene Naylor Gene's phone number # is 601-968-5564	
time entered by Rec'd call from Attorney's, Charlie Russell and Gene Naylor Charlie direct phone # is 601-968-5580 Discussed claim denial and documentation SF is allowed to release to documentation that conflicts with SF's coverage determination, option for they will contact if they have further requests or are requesting file pending further requests time entered by 73 74 75 75 75 76 76 77 78 78 78 78 79 79 79 70 70 70 70 71 72 75 76 76 77 78 78 78 78 78 78 78	r
time entered by -25-07 10:27 AM Durham, Benny K Office region no rovd call from attorney, warm transferred to cr mccuskey	

RE im number 4-Z452-093

ACTIVITY LOG

date time entered by 06-02-07 08:54 AM Sanchez, Sandy Referred to CORPDOI Al-Miss 09-555	office region no CORPKAT Al-Miss 56
late time entered by)6-01-07 03:12 PM McCuskey, Shannon leferred to CORPKAT Al-Miss 09-896 leopened for MS reevaluation	office region no ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 55
ate time entered by 6-01-07 02:48 PM Towns, Steven **MISSISSIPPI KATRINA REQUEST FORM RECEIVED. MS RLAIM PER THE MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT OF INSURANCE A	office region no CORPKAT Al-Miss 54 EEVALUATION TEAM HANDLING GREEMENT.***
time entered by 6-01-07 02:48 PM Towns, Steven efer claim to 896 and assign to XCK2, Unit K2, Team	Office region
te time entered by 5-25-07 11:32 AM McCuskey, Shannon : Rec'd call from Attorney's, Charlie Russell and (Charlie direct phone # is 601-968-5580 'ene's phone number # is 601-968-5564 Discussed claim denial and documentation SF is al attorney's on request. Advised Attorney's of PH' documentation that conflicts with SF's coverage litigation and explained MS re-evaluation process Attorney's have rec'd the denial letter and cerit They will contact if they have further requests of litigation. Gave 7 Katrina phone number for them Closing file pending further requests	office region no ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 52 Gene Naylor Llowed to release to s options to submit determination, option for ified policy
TTT THE DULING HEADING V	office region no ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 51 Ccuskey

To time entered by
7-07-07 01:12 PM Singleton, Kerri A office region not stock to the control of 7-06-07 03:54 PM McCuskey, Shannon office region contacted Attorney Charles Russell ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 63

Left message indicating SF position has not changed the damage to the home was caused by storm surge, and is not a covered loss.

Tracking # for photos to paper file 791718431862

CR Singleton handling file. te time entered by 7-06-07 03:15 PM McCuskey, Shannon ictated denial letter. office region ZCATCSCU Al-Miss te time entered by 7-06-07 11:29 AM McCuskey, Shannon ZCATCSCU Al-Miss ailed photos submitted by Attorney to Biloxi to be added to paper file. te time entered by 7-05-07 05:05 PM Deloach, Maxcine axed entire file contents to CIOS. office region ZCATBILO Al-Miss time entered by

'-05-07 04:17 PM McCuskey, Shannon ZCATCSCU Al-Miss
s fax denials letters and any other correspondence to attorney to cios time entered by

'-05-07 02:38 PM McCuskey, Shannon office region No
Rec'd packet of information from attorney docs, and Mississippi Katrina Resolution Form.

Concerning Resolution Form. Concerning Resolution form, imaging in file, and mailing to: PO Box 1072 Gulfport, MS 39501

Review docs and respond to attorney's request.

RE m number 4-2452-093

ACTIVITY LOG

time entered by 07-07-07 01:12 PM Singleton, Kerri A office region A: rec approved letter from CR McCuskey (he departed the catastrophe site DO today). Printed 3 copies of letter - 1 to atty, 1 to PH, and 1 to agent. 64 CSA instructions to send all. eCaptured copy to file. r: CR Singleton to follow up w/atty. MS Reeval time entered by)7-06-07 03:54 PM McCuskey, Shannon office region : Contacted Attorney Charles Russell ZCATCSCU Al-Miss : Left message indicating SF position has not changed the damage to the home was caused by storm surge, and is not a covered loss. Tracking # for photos to paper file 791718431862 ': Denial Itr approval CR Singleton handling file. time: entered by 7-06-07 03:15 PM McCuskey, Shannon office region ictated denial letter. no ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 62 time entered by J6-07 11:29 AM McCuskey, Shannon office region ailed photos submitted by Attorney to Biloxi to be added to paper file. по 61 time entered by 7-05-07 05:05 PM Deloach, Maxcine office region exed entire file contents to CIOS. ZCATBILO Al-Miss 59 time entered by -05-07 04:17 PM McCuskey, Shannon office s fax denials letters and any other correspondence to attorney to cios region entered by -05-07 02:38 PM McCuskey, Shannon office region Rec'd packet of information from attorney no ZCATCSCU Al-Miss Included in packet are photos, letter requesting re-evaluation, appraisal 57 docs, and Mississippi Katrina Resolution Form. Reviewing docs Concerning Resolution form, imaging in file, and mailing to: Gulfport, MS 39501 Review docs and respond to attorney's request.

late time entered by)7-17-07 01:38 PM Esparza, Hiram CORPKAT Al-Miss 69 Reviewed claim file, policy, images, activity log, and resolution form. SF apply. PPIF, appraisal, and various photos were submitted. Allowed for additional consideration for items related to structure listed on the PPIF. on PPIF, such as electronics, soft furniture, and upholstered items. SF flood, 24-Z452-106, issued limits of 17: \$250,000. \cdot Pends TM review.

Follow up with atty to make offer.

ate time entered by 17-16-07 12:13 PM Morgan-Vernooy, Am CORPKAT Al-Miss 68 : Rec'd msg in log 66 - NI's atty requesting policy limits. CSCU handling is complete. Res form in file. After reviewing photos & logs, appears this may be a Team 1 claim. Rev'd w/TM Westmoreland & file being moved to Team 1. NOTE - ATTY ATTACHED 359 PAGES TO THE RES FORM.

7-16-07 12:12 PM Westmoreland, Scot loving file to team 1 for more handling.

CORPKAT Al-Miss

time entered by 7-13-07 10:22 AM Singleton, Kerri ZCATCSCU Al-Miss 66 TTN CORPKAT TEAM 2: Please be advised that CSCU handling complete. Attornosition remains unchanged at this time.

1 ase resume handling on your end. Thansk! Attorney

7-13-07 10:13 AM Singleton, Kerri A

office region ZCATCSCU Al-Miss

: rev cal.

: rev cal.

: called Atty Charlie Russell to advise SF position remains unchanged and confirm letter sent by CR McCuskey was received.

Mr. Russell advised letter has been received and they will be filing suit.

Forwarding msg to CorpKat to advise CSCU handling complete at this time.

:laim number 24-Z452-093

ACTIVITY LOG

entered by office 17-17-07 01:38 PM Esparza, Hiram CORPKAT Al-Miss Reviewed claim file, policy, images, activity log, and resolution form. SF H/O claim issued 69: \$5,000 payment, no other payments. Mediation did not PPIF, appraisal, and various photos were submitted. Allowed for additional consideration for items related to structure listed on the PPIF. Also allowed for additional consideration for various personal property items on PPIF, such as electronics, soft furniture, and upholstered items. SF flood, 24-Z452-106, issued limits of 17: \$250,000. Re-eval recap completed and submitted to TM for review.

Pends TM review.

Follow up with atty to make offer.

time entered by 7-16-07 12:13 PM Morgan-Vernooy, Am office region no CORPKAT Al-Miss Rec'd msg in log 66 - NI's atty requesting policy limits. CSCU handling is complete. Res form in file. After reviewing photos & logs, appears this may be a Team 1 claim. Rev'd w/TM Westmoreland & file being moved to Team 1. NOTE - ATTY ATTACHED 359 PAGES TO THE RES FORM.

entered by 7-16-07 12:12 PM Westmoreland, Scot office CORPKAT Al-Miss ng file to team 1 for more handling.

time entered by office 7-13-07 10:22 AM Singleton, Kerri TTN CORPKAT TEAM 2: Please be advised that CSCU handling complete. ZCATCSCU Al-Miss as submitted letter demanding policy limits. CSCU has followed up advising Attorney sition remains unchanged at this time. lease resume handling on your end. Thansk!

time entered by '-13-07 10:13 AM Singleton, Kerri A office region no ZCATCSCU Al-Miss rev cal. 65

called Atty Charlie Russell to advise SF position remains unchanged and confirm letter sent by CR McCuskey was received. Mr. Russell advised letter has been received and they will be filing suit.

Forwarding msg to CorpKat to advise CSCU handling complete at this time.

time entered by 7-18-07 02:46 PM Esparza, Hiram coffice region mo CORPKAT Al-Miss 72 yuld relay offer to Insured.

ends signed release, f/u with atty.

time entered by office region no converse conver

ends atty contact to explain offer. Send offer info to atty.

7-17-07 04:23	PM Esparza,	******	office CORPKAT ******	region Al-Miss	70
	****	PHASE 1 OF	FER *******		
LIMITS	TOOL	SF PAYMENTS	50% of Cov A: FLOOD PAYMENTS	\$220,000 OFFER	

440,000.00 330,000.00	154,000.00 22,011.00 44,000.00	0.00 0.00 0.00 5,000.00	FLOOD PAYMENTS 250,000.00 0.00 0.00	OFFER \$154,000.00 22,011.00 39,000.00
		ADDITIONAL	NET TOTAL: 50% MIN. ADJ: CONSIDERATION	\$215,011.00
٠,		UNCOMPENSAT	TED WIND DAMAGE:	25,742.00
1		SET	TLEMENT OFFER	5240 752 00

TE: Additional consideration breaks down as follows:
Cov. A: \$ 6,049.00 (lighting fixtures/electrical in the ceilings)
Cov. B: 19,693.00 (electronics/soft materials per PPIF provided)

Total: \$25,742.00

date: 08-30-07

FIRE :laim number 24-Z452 page:

5

ACTIVITY LOG

time entered by office region)7-18-07 02:46 PM Esparza, Hiram CORPKAT Al-Miss 1/c from Insd Atty, Charlie Russel, explained offer. Atty advised that he would relay offer to Insured. ***

Pends signed release, f/u with atty.

time entered by office region)7-17-07 04:25 PM no Esparza, Hiram CORPKAT Al-Miss Received auth. approval. Called Atty. Charles Russell (601)968-5580, left message to call back.

ends atty contact to explain offer. Send offer info to atty.

entered by office region 17-17-07 04:23 PM по Esparza, Hiram CORPKAT Al-Miss 70 **********

PHASE 1 OFFER

50% of Cov A: \$220,000.00 LIMITS TOOL SF PAYMENTS FLOOD PAYMENTS OFFER . 440,000.00 154,000.00 0.00 250,000.00 \$154,000.00 330,000.00 22,011.00 0.00 0.00 22,011.00 44,000.00 5,000.00 0.00 39,000.00

> NET TOTAL: \$215,011.00

> > 0.00

50% MIN. ADJ: ADDITIONAL CONSIDERATION

UNCOMPENSATED WIND DAMAGE: 25,742.00

> SETTLEMENT OFFER: \$240,753.00

Additional consideration breaks down as follows:

\$ 6,049.00 (lighting fixtures/electrical in the ceilings) Cov. A: 19,693.00 (electronics/soft materials per PPIF provided) Cov. B:

Total: \$25,742.00

RBZ0003N

date: 08-30-07

page:

TRE

laim number

-2452-093

		FFICE(
		TOO MY AND SETS AND PROPERTY AND AND SETS AND AND	
	······································		

Hanc.	. Macrina Membras	region:	HI-MISS	خ	tax:				
address:	P.O. BOX 1072	GULFPORT MS 39	501						
code:	09-896	referral status/date:	OPEN	06-01	1-07				
aim rep:	Team, 1								
phone:		unit:	K1 t	eam: A	sec:	K			
ate/time	assigned: 07-17-07	4:28 PM	de	te/time rev		07-17-07	4:28	PM	
	£	SERVICIN	GOF	FIC	E(5)			-
name:	MS Katrina Doi		Al-Miss		fax:		***************************************		
address:		•							
code:	09-555	referral status/date:	CLOSED	06-02	2-07				
aim rep:	•								
phone:		unit:	<u>t</u> e	eam:	sec:				
ate/time	assigned:		da	te/time revi	iewed:				

e time entered by
-24-07 10:57 AM Esparza, Hiram CORPKAT Al-Miss 73
ceived call. Atty advised that he was authorized by Insured to reject and bmit new demand of \$542,859.00. Atty. advised that it is negotiable but not ch moving room as he and Insured believe that they have a strong limits case d are prepared to file for lit. Explained to Insured that in MID agreement fer we have included additional consideration per PPIF submitted. Explained thout additional information to substantiate wind damage I would be unable consider increasing offer. Appears Atty will be filing suit.

15

FIRE Plaim number P4-Z452-093

SYSTEM GENERATED LOG

Mate time 05-23-07 03:46 PM New claim selected from work queue by Shannon McCus	office ZCATCSCU key	region Al-Miss	no 49
tate time 08-16-06 10:23 AM Incoming Correspondence selected from work queue	office ZCATCSCU by Bradle		no 47
New claim selected from work queue by Bradley Schle	office ZCATCSCU gel	region Al-Miss	no 46
date time 05-08-06 04:15 PM New claim selected from work queue by Garret York	office ZCATCSCU	region Al-Miss	no 39
tate time 03-17-06 03:48 PM Referral and assignment info for servicing office Z was deleted Unit/Rep Id BO NVIN	office ZCATBILO CCATBILO A	region Al-Miss l-Miss 09-	no 30 810
time17-06 03:14 PM Incoming Correspondence selected from work queue	office ZCATCSCU by Andi Mo	region Al-Miss ohler	no 26
date time 03-08-06 02:43 PM Incoming Correspondence selected from work queue	office ZCATCSCU by Cather:	region Al-Miss ine Valkner	no 23
date time 02-15-06 09:40 AM Incoming Correspondence selected from work queue	office ZCATCSCU by Armando		no 16
date time 02-12-06 05:36 AM Referred to ZCATGULF Al-Miss 09-800 Referral Type Cons payment sys ref	office ZCATGULF	region Al-Miss	no 15
date * time 11-02-05 12:35 PM Setup Print generated manually on printer L616 by Sandy Hodge	office ZCATGULF	region Al-Miss	no 10
date time '09-01-05 11:27 AM Initial agent acknowledgment sent for reporting age ``-3079 VENABLE	office ZCATBILO nt	region Al-Miss	no 2

TRE

laim number

payment number

109795808K

109571309F

payee

E. A. RENFROE & COMPANY

MICHAEL PAYMENT

-2452-093

page: 18

total amount

5,000.00

522.00

issued

11-02-05

09-06-05

status

PAID

PAID

CAUSE OF LOSS Named Insured(s) denotes forced coverage denotes different deductible injured: COL/Ln comment code status 35/001 reserves WN CWP 11-02-05 69/001 0 Paid 11-02-05 0 TOTAL RESERVES COL/Ln status reserves indemnity paid total: CWP 11-02-05 0 0.00 amed Insured(s) CWP 11-02-05 0.00 COL/Ln 69/001 reserves indemnity paid total: Paid 11-02-05 0 5,000.00 amed Insured(s) Paid 11-02-05 0 5,000.00 PAYMENTS denotes consolidated payment ites EFT payment

State Farm Insurance Companies



November 1, 2005

STATE FARM INSURANCE COMPANIES P.O. Box 6759 D'Iberville, MS 39532-6759 Fax: (228) 369-4320

Mr. Michael Payment 5012 Payment Lane Pass Christian, MS 39571

RE:

Claim Number:

24-Z452-093

Policy Number:

24-CQ-5233-8

Date of Loss:

August 29, 2005

Dear Mr. Payment:

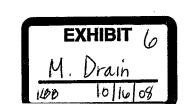
This follows our visit to your property when we discussed the damage to your residence.

Based on the site visit and other facts, our investigation showed that your property was damaged as a result of storm surge, wave wash and flood. Unfortunately, that damage to your property is not covered under the policy identified above.

Please see the following relevant policy language.

Section I - Losses not insured

- 2. We do not insure any coverage for any loss which would not have occurred in the absence of one or more of the following excluded events. We do not insure for such loss regardless of: (a) the cause of the excluded event; or (b) other causes of the loss; or (c) whether other causes acted concurrently or in any sequence with the excluded event to produce the loss; or (d) whether the event occurs suddenly or gradually, involves isolated or widespread damage, arises from natural or external forces, or occurs as a result of any combination of these:
 - a. Ordinance or Law, meaning enforcement of any ordinance or law regulating the construction, repair or demolition of a building or other structure.
- b. Earth Movement, meaning the sinking, rising, shifting, expanding or contracting of earth, all whether combined with water or not. Earth movement includes but is not limited to earthquake, landslide, mudflow, mudslide, sinkhole, subsidence, erosion or movement resulting from improper compaction, site selection or any other external forces. Earth movement also includes volcanic explosion or lava flow, except as specifically provided in SECTION I ADDITIONAL COVERAGES, volcanic action.



HOME OFFICE: BLOOMINGTON, ILLINOIS 61710-1001

c. Water Damage, meaning:

- flood, surface water, waves, tidal water, tsunami, seiche, overflow of a body of water, or spray from any of these, all whether driven by wind or not;
- (2) water from outside the plumbing system that enters through sewers or drains, or water which enters into and overflows from within a sump pump, sump pump well or any other system designed to remove subsurface water which is drained from the foundation area; or
- (3) natural water below the surface of the ground, including water which exerts pressure on, or seeps or leaks through a building, sidewalk, driveway, foundation, swimming pool or other structure.

However, we do insure for any direct loss by fire, explosion or theft resulting from water damage, provided the resulting loss is itself a Loss Insured.

State Farm Insurance does not intend to waive any policy defenses, in addition to those quoted above and reserves its right to assert additional policy defenses at any time.

If you have additional information you would like us to consider that you have not previously submitted, or if you desire any explanation of this letter, please contact me.

Sincerely,

Mark K Drain Team Manager

State Farm Insurance

Enc.

CC Agent Ken Venable Agent Code 3079-24

Original Transcript

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF MISSISSIPPI SOURTHERN DIVISION

MICHAEL PAYMENT, M.D.,

Plaintiff,

vs.

CIVIL ACTION NO. 1:07CV1003-LTS-RHW

STATE FARM FIRE AND CASUALTY COMPANY.

Defendants.

DEPOSITION OF

MICHAEL ANTHONY BERGSTROM

September 9, 2008 9:30 a.m.

Sutherland Asbill & Brennan, LLP 23rd Floor 999 Peachtree Street, N.E. Atlanta, Georgia

Robin K. Watkins, CCR-B-1936, RPR

BROWN & GALLO

COURT REPORTING | VIDEO SERVICES | TRIAL PRESENTATION

www.browngallo.com

Exhibit "G"

Telephone: 404.495.0777 Toll Free: 877.495.0777 Facsimile: 404.495.0766

2 1 APPEARANCES OF COUNSEL 2 On behalf of the Plaintiff 3 MARTIN JELLIFFE, Esquire Wise Carter Child & Caraway, PA 4 600 Heritage Building 401 East Capitol 5 Jackson, Mississippi 39201 601.968.5573 6 601.968.5593 jm@wisecarter.com 7 On behalf of the Witness 8 ROBERT D. SCHULTZE, Esquire 9 Tollison Law Firm, P.A. 100 Courthouse Square Oxford, Mississippi 10 38655 662.234.7070 11 662.234.7095 12 rschultze@tollisonlaw.com 13 14 On behalf of the Defendant State Farm Fire and 15 16 Casualty Company 17 18 MATTHEW E. PERKINS, Esquire 19 Bryan Nelson Schroeder 20 Castigliola & Banahan, PLLC 21 1103 Jackson Avenue 22 Pascagoula, Mississippi 39568 23 228.762.6631 24 228.769.6392 25 perkins@bnscb.com



Telephone: 404.495.0777 Toll Free: 877.495.0777 Facsimile: 404.495.0766

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

the policyholder was to thoroughly investigate the claim. Was there any discussion or training about what it took to be thorough in adjusting the claim?

- A. I'm not sure I understand your question. Is there something in writing that states what "thorough" means?
- Q. Something in training. How do you determine whether you've been thorough enough?
- A. When you've reviewed all the physical evidence you can that's on that site. When you've listened to everything that the homeowner has to bring in way of knowledge to that loss.
- Q. Being thorough is looking at all the physical evidence on the site.
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Correct?

And would that include looking at physical evidence in the area as well?

- A. Absolutely.
- Q. And that would include talking to the policyholder about the loss and what --
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. -- his knowledge about the loss was?



2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

27

- A. Absolutely.
- Q. And his knowledge about what occurred or what happened?
 - A. Uh-huh, yes.
- Q. Would that also include talking to other people in the area, potential witnesses?
- A. If necessary, absolutely. We are open to talk to anyone who has any information that may help determine cause of loss or damages.
- Q. Anything else, in your training and also your experience, that you need to do in order to be thorough in analyzing a claim?
- A. The key to thoroughness is to examine all the evidence. Especially the physical evidence on-site, the actual damage is the key.
- Q. Plus the other things we talked about?
- A. Yes, they should all be taken into consideration.
- Q. So you finished this training, you were assigned to the State Farm office that we discussed here in Atlanta. And you were on, I believe you said, the primary team which had



2

3

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

51

- Q. Or if the claims adjustor calls the team manager and makes a recommendation about something, that should be in the activity log.
- A. I think I need something very specific.
- Q. Well, about how the claim should be handled or what should be done on the claim.
- A. I'm at a specific kind of loss for what you're looking for here.
- Q. Well, I want to find out what types of things should be put on the activity log.
- A. Pertinent, relevant things. You're documenting your activity. By definition, the activity log. So if you've taken some activity. If you've done something. If you've spoken to the insured. If you've created an estimate. If you made a payment. If you've set an appointment. Those are activities and they will be reflected in the log.
- Q. Now what if you've discovered you've looked at the wrong property and you tell your claim manager that you've looked at the wrong property and to not do anything further on this claim until you have a chance to look at



2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

52

the correct property; should that be on the activity log?

- A. I've never had that happen to me.

 If I looked at the wrong property, I would probably -- I would have had a log that said inspection set for August 1st. My August 1st would be, Went to property, inspected, realized it was incorrect, phoned insured and rescheduled. I would make note of it.
- Q. You would make note of it in the activity log. Was that a yes?
 - A. Yes, I would.
- Q. And that's what you would expect your claims adjustors to do, too, isn't it?
 - A. I would ask them to do so.
- Q. Okay, Mick, I want to focus on Hurricane Katrina. And what I want to ask you about is prior to when Katrina had formed out in the Gulf Coast and we knew it was going somewhere, out in the Gulf, and we knew it was going somewhere, tell me what this catastrophe services group does or did in preparation for when Katrina made landfall.
- A. I personally was working just south of Madison, Wisconsin in several tornadoes.



2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

69

Α.		The	wind	in	that	damage,	that	wind
would	be	cove	red.					

- Q. In your experience and training?
- A. Because it did not happen concurrently, it happened previous to the rising waters.
- Q. All right. But now what if it happened at the same time, if you have wind hitting at the same time flood waters hit?
- A. If they are working concurrently, it would not be covered.
- Q. So then it would be important on the State Farm claims adjustor to make a determination whether wind damage was prior to and separate from flood damage like we talked about.
- A. We attempt to delineate any wind damage.
- Q. And if you couldn't tell, if you weren't sure, that's when you were supposed to go to the team manager to see if it would be necessary to get an outside expert?
- A. You would review it with your management.
 - Q. Now, in your experience, when you



2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

70

were involved with Katrina, do you recall any claims where an outside expert was retained to help make that determination of the cause of the loss?

- A. I know that engineers investigated many losses. Is that the answer to your question?
- Q. Well, generally. You know that some outside experts were called in to investigate some losses.
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. The cause of the loss.
 - A. To delineate between wind versus --
 - Q. Wind and water?
 - A. Absolutely.
- Q. Do you know whether or not there ever came a time when that stopped and claims were just denied for damages that occurred below the floodwater line?
- A. No, this should hold true if there is a question that wasn't clearly discernible, wind versus water, and we could not make the judgment, then you would get with your management and perhaps you would have a...
 - Q. Now, on the third page of this



2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

76

if it's damage caused by flood, we need to recognize that as flood and exclude it on a homeowner policy.

- Q. Do you have any knowledge of any State Farm claims adjustors who adjusted claims simply by looking at the floodwater line and excluding all damage that occurred below that?
- A. That would not be a thorough investigation.
- Q. That would be in violation of State Farm's policies and procedures, wouldn't it, in your view?

MR. SCHULTZE: Again, I'm going to object to these questions because you're talking about the payment claim.

MR. JELLIFFE: I understand.

 $$\operatorname{MR}.$$ PERKINS: I'm going to object to the form.

- Q (By Mr. Jelliffe) In your training and experience, that would be a violation of the State Farm policies and procedures in conducting a thorough examination?
- A. The way you have described that is not a thorough investigation.



2

3

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

77

	Q.	And	to de	eny a	claim	without	looking
at	the ac	tual,	the	prope	er, you	ı know, t	he
cor	rect s	ite,	would	lalso	not b	e a thor	ough
inv	estiga	tion;	isn'	t tha	at true	?	

- A. Of course not.
- Q. Yes, it would be true?
- A. I agree with what you said.
- Q. I'm going to hand you -- I'm going to ask the court reporter to mark this as the next exhibit.

(WHEREUPON, marked for identification, Exhibit-4.)

Q (By Mr. Jelliffe) And after you've had an opportunity to look at that, let me know, please.

MR. SCHULTZE: Again, the same objection. He's here to testify about his dealing with the payment claim. I think this would be better handled under a 30(b)(6) deposition, but I'm just putting my objection on the record.

 $$\operatorname{MR}.$$ PERKINS: I'll join that objection.

Q (By Mr. Jelliffe) Have you had a chance to look at that exhibit?



	78
1	A. I have.
2	Q. Is that something you've seen
3	before?
4	A. I have not seen that.
5	Q. Well, this appears to me to be a
6	form denial of coverage letter. And what I
7	want to ask you is, in your experience and
8	training and dealing with Hurricane Katrina
9	claims, do you have knowledge of other form
10	denial of coverage-type letters?
11	A. This does not look like a form
12	denial-type letter to me.
13	Q. This is a form evaluation of claim
14	letter? How would you describe this letter?
15	A. I didn't write it. I've never seen
16	it before. I could speculate if you'd like.
17	Q. Yes.
18	MR. PERKINS: I'd ask him not to
19	speculate.
20	Q (By Mr. Jelliffe) Well, what does it
21	look like to you?
22	A. It looks like, basically, an outline
23	for information to be recorded from an

engineering report, is what it looks like.

Again, I did not write this. I have never



24

25

2

3

4

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

104

ground being soggy and moist.

- Q. So you didn't rule out high winds when you saw the trees that were on their sides and uprooted?
 - A. No.
- Q. But because those trees hadn't impacted the house you didn't consider that --
- A. It's not that I didn't consider, it didn't affect the structure.
- Q. It wasn't relevant to you in your determination?
 - MR. PERKINS: Object to the form.
- A. I wouldn't say that either. I would say that it did not damage the house.
- (WHEREUPON, marked for identification, Exhibit-5.)
- MR. JELLIFFE: I'm going to let you mark that as Exhibit 5.
- Q (By Mr. Jelliffe) I've just handed you some photographs that were taken of Dr. Payment's property after Hurricane Katrina and they have been marked as Exhibit 5.
- Now, first thing I want to ask you is, have you seen those photographs before?
 - A. I don't know. I've seen photographs



2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

127

MR. SCHULTZE: Object to the form.
MR. PERKINS: Object.

- A. That is not true.
- Q (By Mr. Jelliffe) You deny that?
- A. I did not speak like that.
- Q. Are you aware of any discussions about whether or not an engineer, an outside engineer, should be retained by State Farm to take a look at Dr. Payment's property?
- A. I have no knowledge of an engineer on this case. I mean, at this time, I have no idea if an engineer did inspect this site.
- Q. And I believe you already testified you don't know what happened with this property prior to when you looked at it or this claim prior to when you looked at it.
- A. To my knowledge, I was involved with this for one day, inspected a loss, made a log note and entered my files, entered my photos in the claim. That's the beginning and end of my...
- Q. We already established that if you had thought an engineer would have been appropriate to get, you would have gone to your team manager and asked them and then they



2

3.

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

128

would have made that decision.

- A. That is the protocol and that is what I would have done.
- Q. But I take it that at the time you did not think it was necessary for an engineer to get involved to look at this claim?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. And you don't remember any conversation with Mark Drane about this claim?
 - A. No.
- Q. So once you entered your activity log of November 21, 2005, that was it as far as your involvement was concerned?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Nobody called you?
 - A. Not that I know of, no.
- Q. Now, you testified you took photographs. Did you make any diagrams?
- A. I don't believe so. If I had, they would be in the file, but I don't believe so.
- Q. And you didn't take any witness statements.
 - A. No.
- Q. So the only thing that you added to the claim file were the photographs you took.



1

2

INDEX

DEPOSITION OF MICHAEL ANTHONY BERGSTROM
September 9, 2008

3

DESCRIPTION OF EXHIBITS

4 5

6

7

8

9

10

13

14

15

16

18

19

20

21

EXHIBIT IDENTIFICATION

- 1 Introduction to Insurance
- 2 Memo to State Farm from Property and Casualty, 9/10/05
- 3 Memo to State Farm from Property and Casualty, 9/13/05
- 4 Suggested format for Written Evaluation of Structure
 - 5 Color Copies of Photos
 - 6 Activity Log
 - 7 Policyholder Information
 - 8 Recorded Payment
- 9 Created Payment
 - 10 Image List Details Report
 - 11 Black and White Copy of Photo
 - 12 Black and White Copies of Photos
 - 13 Black and White Copies of Photos

2223

(Original exhibits attached to the

24 Original transcript.)

25



Telephone: 404.495.0777 Toll Free: 877.495.0777 Facsimile: 404.495.0766

STATE OF GEORGIA:

COUNTY OF FULTON:

I hereby certify that the foregoing transcript was reported, as stated in the caption, and the questions and answers thereto were reduced to typewriting under my direction; that the foregoing pages represent a true, complete, and correct transcript of the evidence given upon said hearing, and I further certify that I am not of kin or counsel to the parties in the case; am not in the employ of counsel for any of said parties; nor am I in any way interested in the result of said case.

BROWN & GALLO

Telephone: 404.495.0777 Toll Free: 877.495.0777 Facsimile: 404.495.0766

Disclosure Pursuant to Article 8(B) of the Rules and Regulations of the Board of Court Reporting of the Judicial Council of Georgia, I make the following disclosure:

I am a Georgia Certified Court Reporter, here as a representative of Brown & Gallo, L.L.C., to report the foregoing matter. Brown & Gallo, L.L.C., is not taking this deposition under any contract that is prohibited by O.C.G.A. 5-14-37 (a) and (b).

Brown & Gallo, L.L.C., will be charging its usual and customary rates for this transcript.

ROBIN WATKINS, CCR-B-1936

BROWN & GALLO

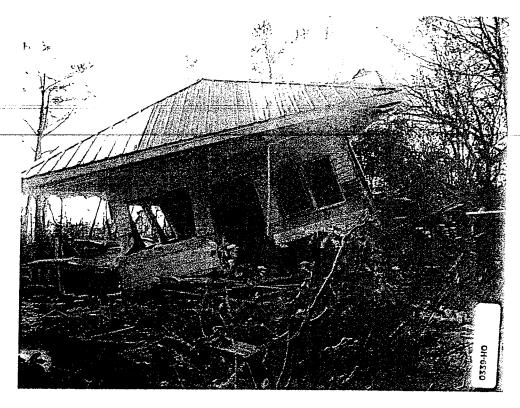
Telephone: 404.495.0777 Toll Free: 877.495.0777 Facsimile: 404.495.0766

Appendix A - Damage Photos from Case Files



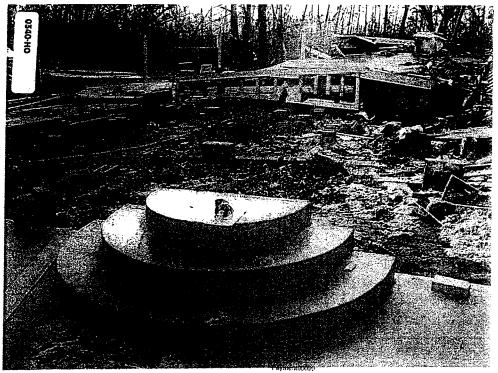


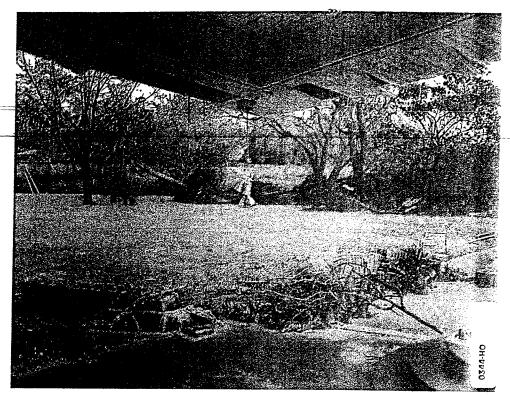




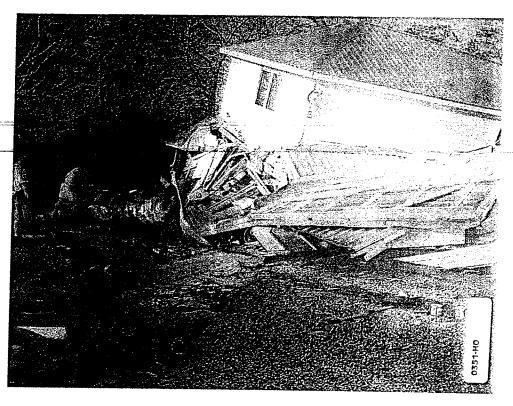


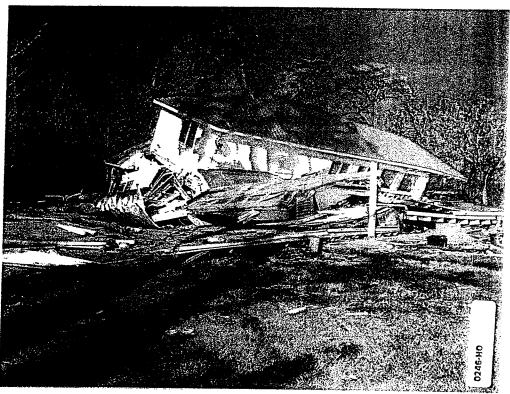


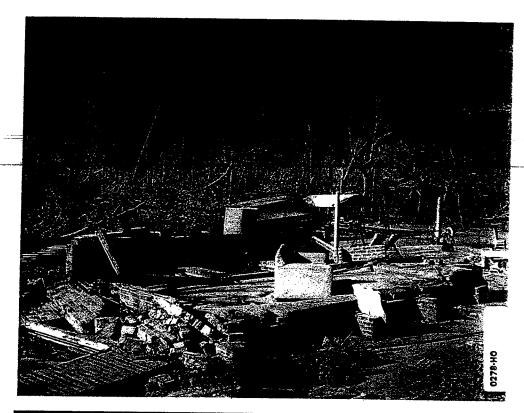




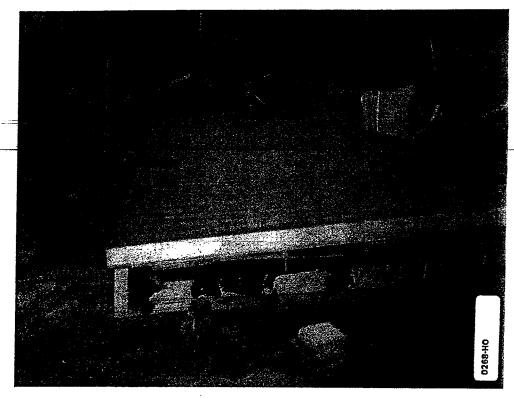


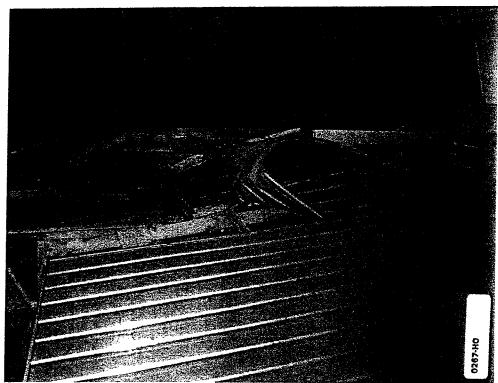


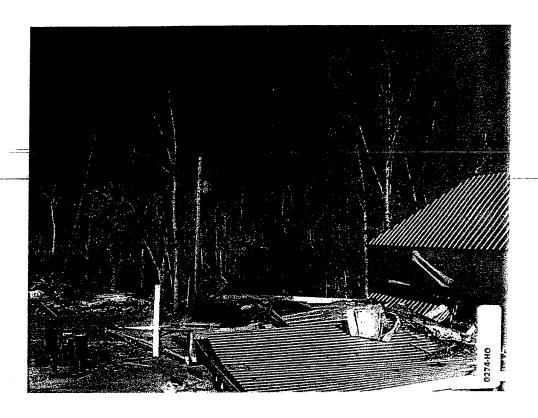


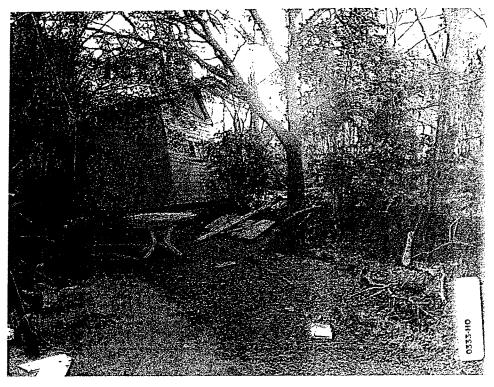






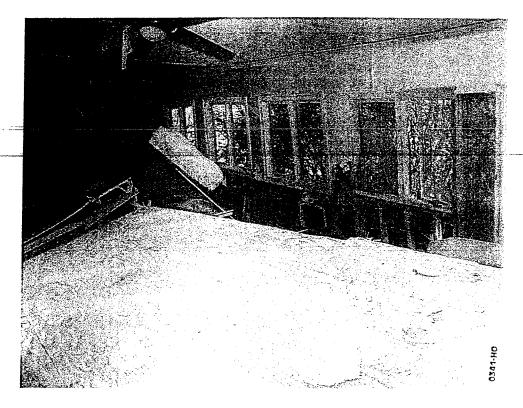












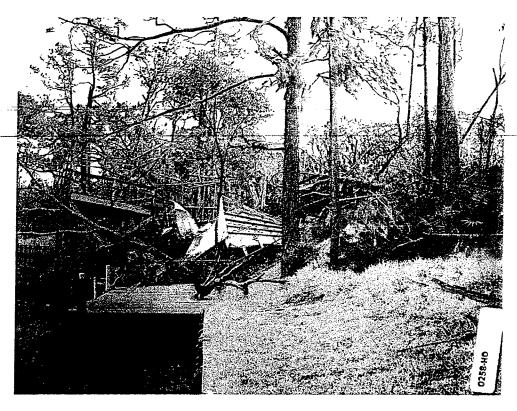


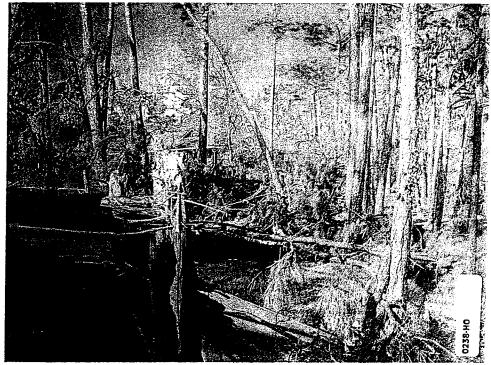


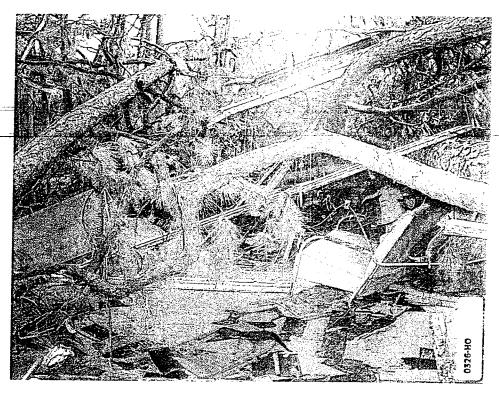






















NEIL B. HALL & ASSOCIATES, LLC

BUILDING PERFORMANCE · FAILURE ANALYSIS · DAMAGE ASSESSMENT

1923 Corporate Square Boulevard, Ste. B · Slidell, Louisiana 70458 Phone 985-690-6008 · Fax 985-690-6009 · neilbhall@gmail.com

BUILDING DAMAGE ASSESSMENT

(Supplemental Report)

RESIDENCE OF MICHAEL F. PAYMENT 5012 PAYMENT LANE PASS CHRISTIAN, MISSISSIPPI

<u>DATE OF LOSS:</u> AUGUST 29, 2005 (HURRICANE KATRINA)

PREPARED BY:
NEIL B. HALL, Ph.D.
American Institute of Architects
American Society of Civil Engineers

REPORT NUMBER 80107

DATE OF INSPECTION: MARCH 16, 2008

DATE OF REPORT: MARCH 17, 2008

DATE OF SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT: OCTOBER 28, 2008

American Institute of Architects, American Society of Civil Engineers, Roof Consultants Institute Indoor Air Quality Association, Exterior Design Institute, National Fire Protection Association Structural Engineering Institute, American Association of Wind Engineers, Architectural Engineering Institute

Exhibit "H"

DRAFT SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT

Dr. Michael F. Payment was re-interviewed on October 6, 2008 at the property location in Pass Christian. Additionally, information received subsequent to the Initial Report was received and reviewed. The purpose of this Supplemental Report is to integrate all newly received information into the findings, discussion and conclusions of the Initial Report. Attachments in the Initial Report not included in this Supplemental Report (referred to simply as "this Report") are incorporated by this reference.

Information reviewed subsequent to the Initial Report includes:

- 1) Assessment of Wind, Rain, and Storm Surge Flooding During Hurricane Katrina by Barry D. Keim, PhD.
- 2) Analysis of Probable Cause of Damage in Hurricane Katrina to the Payment Residence by David L. Kriebel, PhD, PE.
- 3) Investigation Concerning the Cause of Damage by Dr. Forrest Masters.
- 4) Structural Analysis of the Payment Buildings by Jenkins Engineering.
- 5) Deposition of Dr. Payment, September 9, 2008.

INVESTIGATIVE METHODOLOGY

The purpose of this report is to reconstruct events during Hurricane Katrina in order to determine the extent of damage caused by wind and flood. The opinions in this report are based on available evidence including analysis of weather conditions, physical data collected at the site location and the investigator's knowledge, training and experience. When available, eyewitness accounts and anecdotal evidence are considered. The report was peer reviewed for consistency of data and use of a systematic approach desirable and necessary in the analysis of building failure. Satellite images, maps and other data referenced but not included in this report remain on file in the project folder.

SYNOPSIS OF WEATHER CONDITIONS

Hurricane Katrina made its third landfall at the Louisiana/Mississippi border on August 29, 2005 with sustained wind at 125 mph in the eyewall. The central pressure at landfall was 920 mb, ranking 3rd lowest on record for U.S.-landfalling storms behind Camille (909 mb) and the Labor Day hurricane that struck the Florida Keys in 1935 (892 mb).

Maximum sustained wind in the Pass Christian area has been estimated by various researchers between 125-135 mph. Maximum wind gusts for the Pass Christian area as indicated by public domain maps are 130 mph for the ARA map and 120 mph for the NOAA wind gust map (with a 15% margin of error which allows for 138 mph peak wind gusts).

Included in Attachment C (initial report) is a timeline summary of sustained winds, wind gusts and storm surge inundation specifically applicable to the Payment property at 5012 Payment Lane, Pass Christian, MS. The timeline was developed by Dr. Patrick

Fitzpatrick at the request of Mr. Payment. The timeline shows that wind gusts of 100 mph began as early as 0600 CDT. Storm surge peaked at 24.0 feet at 1100 CDT.

A Certificate of Elevation (see Attachment C, Initial Report6) indicates that the adjacent grade is 9.8-10.2 feet above sea level; the top of the bottom floor (in this case the elevated bottom floor of the 2-story structure) was at 13.2 feet above sea level.

On either side of the 2-story structure (which is supported by 3' masonry piers) are slab-on-grade additions. Assuming 10' grade, Dr. Fitzpatrick's timeline indicates that storm surge reached the slab-on-grade floors shortly before 0830 CDT at the same time that 95 mph sustained wind crossed from the east (with gusts 120-130 mph). Storm surge reached the finished floor of the 2-story building shortly after 0830 CDT.

DESCRIPTION OF BUILDING

As stated in Initial Report:

In an on-site interview on March 16, 2008, Mr. Payment indicated that the original home was a one-story wood-framed structure on 3' masonry piers constructed prior to 1930. The house is located generally north of Bayou Portage. The original structure was rectangular with the main axis running southeast (SE) to northwest (NW). Subsequently, a second-story was added as well as one-story den with fireplace and chimney on the east side of the two-story and a sunroom and kitchen on the west side of the two-story structure. The home was covered with metal-paneled roofing prior to Katrina; the roofing was screwed to the existing roof decks which were 1x6 tongue-and-groove planking. The front of the building (facing southeast) included four masonry columns supporting a second-story balcony. The roof over the two-story was hipped; the roof over the west sunroom was a low-sloped shed roof; the roof over the east den was a gabled roof with the gable end facing northeast.

A carport was added behind the kitchen on the west side. A bathroom addition was added at the rear of the east side. A cottage, boathouse, summer house and pool also are located on the property lot.

A "Uniform Residential Appraisal Report" was reviewed. The house consists of 9 rooms including 3 bedrooms and 3 bathrooms with 3,236 square feet of gross living area. The detached cottage consisted of 981 square foot of gross living area.

Additional Information from Dr. Payment Interview and Deposition:

Dr. Payment stated the original structure may have been built in the 1800s and purchased by family members in 1930. In 2003, metal roofs were installed on the existing one-story additions. Trusses were added over the flat roof of the sun room and the den to provide additional slope. Dr. Payment asked Mr. Gene Mitchell, the roofer, to build a second story over the existing one-story original building. The rafter connections of the second story were strapped but there is no indication that a load-path connection was established

between the new second story and existing first story, making that connection the weakest connection in the building structure. At the same time, the bearing wall between the one-story and the den was removed and apparently replaced with a beam and two slender columns. The bearing wall between the one-story and the sun room was removed and apparently replaced with a beam without column support. The interior stairwell wall was cut back.

REPORT BY DR. KEIM

Assessment of Wind, Rain, and Storm Surge Flooding During Hurricane Katrina (May 2008) by Dr. Barry D. Keim, PhD was reviewed subsequent to the Initial Report. The following comments pertain:

1) Dr. Keim offers a timeline compiled from the Army Corps of Engineers IPET report (for New Orleans), "POST STORM Assessment of the Hurricane Research Division of the Atlantic Oceanographic and Meteorological Laboratory (sustained winds) and (for the time of maximum sustained wind) "other [uncited] sources". The timeline is reproduced below.

TIMELINE OF WIND AN) STORM SURGE (KEIM)
---------------------	----------------------

Time LDT	5012 Payment Lane, Pass Christian, Mississippi			
(UTC)	Wind Speed.	Wind Speed,	Wind	Surge
29 August	in knots	in mph	Direction	•
2005				1
0100 (0600)	38	44	NE	
0200 (0700)				5
0300 (0800)				
0400 (0900)	48	55	ENE	
0500 (1000)			······	7
0600 (1100)				8
0700 (1200)	74	85	E	10
0800 (1300)				10
0900 (1400)				15
0945 (1445)	<i>ડુ</i> .∳	102*		
1000 (1500)	\$8	101	SSE	21
1100 (1600)				25
1200 (1700)				24
1300 (1800)	54	62	SSW	
1400 (1900)				
1500 (2000)				14
1600 (2100)	45	49	SW	
1800 (2300)				8

2) In reference to the Texas Tech towers, Dr. Keim uses the raw data reported immediately after Katrina: "At Stennis, measured data show sustained winds of only 67 mph, whereas AOML maps are closer to 97 mph. At Slidell, Texas Tech measured wind data show a 1-minute sustained wind of 69, while AOML suggests a value closer to 87 mph." This raw data (Giammanco, Schroeder & Hirth, 2006) was corrected to Exposure C (Giammanco, Schroeder & Hirth, 2007) giving 90.1 mph sustained for Stennis (112.8 mph

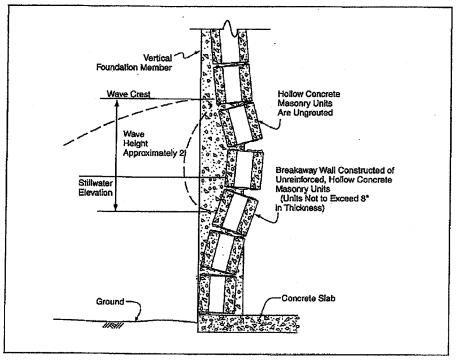
- 3-second gust) and 78.6 mph sustained for Slidell (98.5 mph 3-second gust). Although Dr. Keim does not avail himself of this data, using other data he concludes that the maximum 1-minute sustained wind in the vicinity of 5012 Payment Lane was 102 mph, with a higher 3-second gust near 122 mph.
- 3) Dr. Keim states he has "interacted with personnel from the NWS [over the issue of tornado damage in Mississippi], and there were efforts on their behalf to investigate tornado claims, though obviously none were formally filed. Dr. Keim does not say who he spoke to at the NWS, who exactly investigated tornado claims "on behalf" of NWS personnel nor what were the preliminary findings of these (trained or untrained?) field investigators. Leaving these questions unanswered, he provides a satellite image of a 2003 tornado track in Oklahoma City and opines that "no tornado tracks like this were documented anywhere in the coastal counties of Mississippi". Certainly not! The clarity of a tornado track (which one would expect to find in Oklahoma City) was destroyed by the large-scale pattern of tree damage and flood debris which followed.
- 4) Dr. Keim states that the ground elevation at 5012 Payment Lane was "approximately 8 feet". A Certificate of Elevation referenced in my Initial Report indicates that the adjacent grade is 9.8-10.2 feet above sea level and the top of the bottom floor (in this case the elevated bottom floor of the 2-story structure) was located at 13.2 feet above sea level.
- 5) Dr. Keim states that "regional estimated surge" was 23-24 feet above mean sea level and the closest FEMA-measured outdoor high water mark was 24.1 feet above mean sea level. (My Initial Report assumed 24 feet above mean sea level.) Dr. Keim places initial flood inundation at 0600 LDT (which is CDT) at which time 1-minute sustained wind was "hurricane strength" (i.e. minimally 75 mph). Dr. Keim states that peak storm surge occurred at 1100 LDT according to the IPET report, but notes that the IPET estimate of surge height was higher than "a nearby measured high water mark". What he means to say is that the IPET estimated 25 feet while the nearest water mark says 24.1 feet. Dr. Keim claims that if storm surge reached "near 24 feet" then the property (assuming an elevation of about 8 feet) was inundated with "near 16 feet of water". Correcting for errors in ground elevation, more likely storm surge rose between 13.9-14.3 feet above the adjacent grade. Only 10.9 feet of water rose above the finished floor at the bottom level of the 2-story section.

REPORT BY DR. KRIEBEL

Analysis of Probable Cause of Damage in Hurricane Katrina to the Payment Residence by David L. Kriebel, PhD, PE. was reviewed subsequent to the Initial Report. The following comments pertain:

- Dr. Kriebel correctly calibrates the Elevation Certificate showing 9.8-10.2 ft NGVD to 9.9-10.3 ft NAVD88. This also places the finished floor elevation of 13.2 ft NGVD (13.3 ft NAVD88). Dr. Kriebel assumes that the second floor elevation was 23 ft and the first floor elevations at den and sun room were 12 ft.
- 2) Dr. Kriebel notes that the guest house was a one-story ranch-style home elevated roughly 2 feet above grade. He assumes that the floor elevation was located at 12 ft and the roof at about 20 ft.
- 3) Dr. Kriebel states that maximum sustained wind peaked at 104 mph and storm surge peaked at 25 ft NAVD88.
- 4) Dr. Kriebel notes that large sections of the carport roof were "peeled back or flipped over" in a direction "opposite to, or at a large angle to, the peak wind directions". He states that the only wind directions that can explain the direction that these roof panels moved are those that occurred during the waning of the storm.
- 5) Dr. Kriebel notes that a large section of the sun room remained upright and was found a short distance ("in an up-wind direction") southwest of the home. This is in agreement with the Hall Initial Report, but as Jenkins points out, Payment 00099 photo shows the sun room roof still attached to the main structure that is if Jenkins is correct that the kitchen roof was gabled.
- 6) Dr. Kriebel argues that the photographs show that wind was not strong enough to cause major damages to the building envelope of the second floor because the "strongest section of the house was at the highest elevation".
- 7) Dr. Kriebel indicates that only one window on the right side of the second floor survived intact and that "the only major window loss on the second floor occurred to the front left corner, the region that would have [been] subjected to both hurricane-strength winds and waves".
- 8) Dr. Kriebel argues that the second floor was raised vertically by buoyancy "and then drifted as a unit on the flood waters to the north or northeast, coming to rest well off its original position". In the next paragraph he argues that the flooring of the central section of the home also was lifted vertically off its foundation supports. Since this would have occurred before the second story could raise vertically from the first story, there is problem with the time sequence. If the first story floated, why didn't it clear the debris on the east side of the building? Why (instead) is the first story destroyed? If the first story was destroyed by waves, why didn't it collapse to the west or north, taking the second story with it? If the second story floated off the first story, how did this happen when buoyancy would have lifted both stories together? Kriebel's argument begs too many unanswered questions.

9) Dr. Kriebel argues that the sun room brick fell outward to the southeast "counter to the wind direction". Anticipating the question "didn't they also fall counter to the direction of surge?", Dr. Kriebel argues that because "waves are cyclic and oscillatory", they load a wall...in both the direction of wave advance and in the opposite direction". The argument is flawed. Why didn't this mode of failure occur at the den where even the fireplace collapsed in the direction of wind? If wave action collapsed the wall (there is reason to believe it did not) then why didn't at least the lower portion of the brickwork collapse inward as suggested by FEMA 55 Coastal Construction Manual (see figure below). Unless Dr. Kriebel is arguing that after impacting the wall, receding waves created a negative pressure coefficient which sucked the brick outward (an argument however which can be made for wind), his argument only is valid if waves attacked the wall from both sides. There is no compelling reason to believe that waves attacking the sun room wall could have collapsed all the brick outward as seen in photographic evidence.



"Expected failure mode" of unreinforced masonry breakaway wall (FEMA 55)

10) Dr. Kriebel notes that "large pine trees were uprooted or snapped...tall trees have been decapitated and snapped at an elevation well above the ground level...remaining trees have been denuded and stripped of small limbs and foliage". He then states that "it is clear that winds [north and west of the Payment home] were more violent than those to the north (sic) and east of the home". (This ambiguous reference to "north" on p. 12 may not be a typo as it occurs again on p. 14). He further states that "while most downed trees fell to

the west and northwest, in the direction of the strongest winds, many trees were downed at other angles and indicate winds with high levels of direction spreading and turbulence". This is correct. What Kriebel fails to say is that the pattern of wind damage is typical of tornadic and microburst activity (the latter bringing high wind speed to surface level, notwithstanding Dr. Kriebel's final comment that snapped trees indicate "higher speeds aloft and lower speeds near ground level". Dr. Kriebel concludes that "the main home was therefore in a transition area between...two wind regimes [of different wind speed]". If true, a major characteristic of this "transition area" would be turbulent and rotational wind

- 11) Although he concedes that the cottage was located closer to the areas of more severe tree damage indicating "a higher probability of wind damage to the cottage than to the main house", he cannot "state with certainty" whether the cottage collapse was caused by wind or flood because in addition to the proximity of "localized severe winds" the cottage was "completely overtopped by the surge". Although severe wind preceded the surge, Dr. Kriebel still makes no attempt to arrive at a conclusion based not on "certainty" but "more likely than not".
- 12) Dr. Kriebel notes that the bayou "opens sufficiently to have allowed modest wave action to approach the home" but makes no attempt to quantify significant wave height. He argues that when surge submerged low trees an "open fetch" would have extended to the southwest allowing wind to generate waves which would have impacted the home site. Dr. Kriebel does not discuss the fact that wind-stressed waves are not only height-limited but time-limited. There was limited time after wind changed direction for ~50 mph 1-minute sustained wind to "build" wave height. Kriebel uses the Army Corps of Engineers Shore Protection Manual (1984) which is out of print. The new Corps of Engineer manual is EM 1110-2-1100 Coastal Engineering Manual (2006). The calculations which Dr. Kriebel made based on the Shore Protection Manual have not been made available for review. It is unclear if his wave height of 1-2 feet considers vegetative marsh and whether waves approaching from the southwest would have broken over the bulkhead.
- 13) Dr. Kriebel provides information such as wave frequency = 2.9 seconds. The source of this information is unclear. However, a frequency of 2.9 seconds allows for the push of only a small amount of water in front of the wave crest. As FEMA 55 points out "the duration of the wave pressures and loads [although substantial] is brief; peak pressures probably occur within 0.1 to 0.3 second after the wave breaks against the wall". Waves did not "crash" against the building, rather they involved small instantaneous loads and relatively small amounts of water.
- 14) Dr. Kriebel states that wave height $H_{10}=1.7$ ft occurred at the time of peak wind (1000 CDT) and since surge rose to 22 ft [above mean sea level] at this

- time, then these waves attacked the roof line of the ground floor areas (den, sun room and guest house) and the base of the second floor.
- 15) Dr. Kriebel's use of ASCE 7 must be understood in the context that ASCE 7 is a design manual inherently conservative in its application of load factors.
- 16) The argument that ground floor levels always experience wind speeds lower than at a higher building height is generally true for straight-line wind. For turbulent wind and wind delivered to a site by downburst activity this may not be true. It is also important to consider, in relation to load factors, the resistance factors of the building structure. For example, if the roof is designed to withstand lateral force generated by 130 mph wind and the unreinforced brick wall is designed only to withstand lateral force generated by 80 mph wind, the resistance factors overweigh the load factors in determining the mode of failure. In the case of the Payment residence, the ground floor walls of unreinforced masonry brick were weaker than the upper floor building envelope.
- 17) Dr. Kriebel refers to a "Kevin Abraham video" which shows a home which floated off its foundation, presumably a masonry pier foundation. The location of the home is not provided but it is assumed that the home is closer to the Mississippi Sound than the Payment residence. Dr. Kriebel uses the video to show that the house floated about 10 minutes before it stopped floating. The video also shows that (a) the house adjacent to it never floated and (b) the house that floated was not destroyed by waves. Dr. Kriebel seems to be arguing that the Payment residence was watertight (if not, the utility of the Abraham video is null). If the Payment residence was watertight and achieved buoyancy, how did waves destroy the lower story? And if waves destroyed the lower story, would not the upper story have collapsed directly on top of the lower story? And if waves did not destroy the lower story, are we to assume that they pushed the upper story to the northwest in the absence of a current velocity?
- 18) Dr. Kriebel uses charts that predict wind and wave pressures acting on the Payment residence and quotes ASCE-7 to the effect that "the magnitude of wave forces...acting against buildings or other structure can be 10 or more times higher than wind forces or other forces during design conditions. Thus is should be readily apparent that elevating above the west crest elevation is crucial to the survival of buildings and other structures". However, it appears that the buildings in the Abraham video survived. For that matter, practically every building in St. Bernard Parish, Louisiana (which took 8-12 feet of flood water) survived. One reason that waves did not destroy the Payment residence is because they were 0.5-1.0 feet in height (see Fitzpatrick). Another reason is that the current velocity was minimal to the extent that Dr. Kriebel himself decides not to consider hydrodynamic load due to current velocity (see page 40).

19) Dr. Kriebel notes that "there are no direction measurements of waves acting near the Payment home during Hurricane Katrina. The IPET report predicted wave fields for the Mississippi Sound and St Louis Bay, but these do not extend to the bayous or tidal tributaries. As a result, there are no published estimates of wave heights for a setting like that at the Payment residence" (page 29). To the contrary, the IPET report does display wave field data for the bayous. However, the scale and color resolution on the IPET report (Vol IV, Figure 38) makes it difficult to grab information concerning St Louis Bay and its bayous.

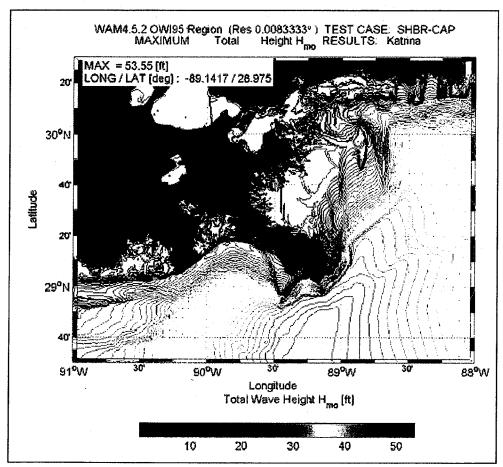


Figure 38. Color contour of the maximum wave height conditions in the region domain.

WAVE FIELD DATA FOR BAY ST LOUIS AS FOUND IN IPET

20) Figure 30 in the Kriebel report (below) shows a detailed prediction of wave height over time. The source of this data is unclear. Similar presentations of wave height appear in reports authored by Dr. Kriebel for the Jourdan River Estates on the south shore of St Louis Bay, in which case Dr. Kriebel relied on ADCIRC and SWAN models provided by Dr. Don Slinn from the University of Florida. For example, his analysis for the Tully Residence at 105 Edith

Drive, Bay St Louis, MS (dated September 14, 2007) states that "Detailed estimates of wind speeds, water levels, and wave conditions at the Farrell site have been provided by Professor Don Slinn from the University of Florida. Professor Slinn uses the same wind fields used in the IPET study, applies the same storm surge model used in the IPET study (ADCIRC), and applies a refined shallow water wave model (SWAN) which is similar to the models used in the IPET study. Professor Slinn provides wind speeds, water levels, and wave conditions at 15 minute intervals, in contrast to coarser the 3-hour intervals for IPET winds and 1-hour interval for IPET storm tides." It is unclear if Slinn's model contains information useful to the analysis of the Payment residence and if so, if this information was used by Dr. Kriebel.

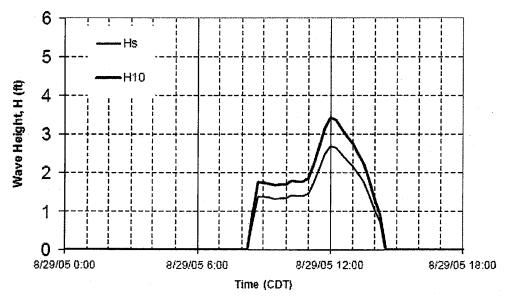


Figure 30. Predicted wave heights at Payment residence

21) On pages 44-45, Kriebel assumes for a hypothetical calculation the assumption that a 160 mph wind with 200 mph gusts is needed to cause structural collapse, because the Saffir-Simpson scale correlates structural collapse with a Category 5 wind speed. The premise is false. The following is a quote from an interview with Dr. Simpson that first appeared in NWS Mariners Log, April 1999:

"The scale as devised, expresses what the extreme conditions can be expected from a hurricane of a certain type and a certain category. It doesn't mean that everyone that a hurricane moves over, and the worst part of that hurricane, is going to receive that kind of damage or that kind of hazard. In other words, it's a study in probabilities-the probability of being hurt. And why is that? It's a great big storm, why isn't there a uniform amount of damage that you get? And if you've ever surveyed damage after a hurricane you know that one block of houses may be almost totally destroyed, and two blocks to either side there will be little damage at all. It's almost like a tornado. It's not a tornado, but what is happening is it's not a uniform bowl of pudding that's circulating around here. It's something that has lots of

streaks in it, and the streaks are made by the cumulus clouds that are embedded in this great big storm. And as these cumulus clouds circulate around, they're relatively small. Some of them are no more than a couple of kilometers across and maybe four of five kilometers long. That means that just a few blocks to one side or to the other side of where this cumulus cloud is providing the extreme wind, you have much less than the extreme, and therefore get no damage at all that's comparable on either side of it. So, there are several problems. The problem is first, expressing to the people who have to leave that it's a matter of probabilities, but if they don't believe that they're going to be in the worst sector and receive the worst damage or hazard, then they're playing Russian Roulette. They have to assume the worst and act accordingly. Others are engineers who brag about the fact that the house or building that they engineered received no damage, and another engineer whose building received a lot of damage tries to explain why it did, because he knows he engineered it right. There isn't that understanding, and it's difficult to understand that it's the difference in the hurricane, not the difference in the engineering that caused the difference in the amount of damage received."

From this interview, it is clear that Dr. Simpson had no intention for the scale to be used in the manner proposed by Dr. Kriebel.

22) Dr. Kriebel cites ASCE-7 to the effect that the magnitude of wave forces acting against buildings or other structures "can be 10 or more times higher than wind forces or other forces during design considerations". The operable words in this assertion are "can" and "during design considerations". For example, designers assume out of an abundance of caution that all wave forces against a building shall be breaking waves. That does not mean that during the course of a specific hydraulic event that a building will be or has been subject to breaking waves. And it does not mean that wind force can be trivialized. In testimony before the House Committee on Science (October 11, 2001) Dr. Stephen L. McCabe, Professor and Chair of the Department of Civil, Environmental & Architectural Engineering at the University of Kansas, said:

"Little is known about the structure of the wind in a hurricane and how it changes as it passes over land. ...The design wind speed and gust factors used in all building codes and standards (including ASCE-7) are based on a set of assumptions that hurricane winds have similar properties to winds from other events, which we know to be untrue".

This was said in 2001 and the Profession has made remarkable gains since then. However, the Payment residence was built long before 2001 at a time when the set of assumptions for building construction did not properly account for the actual behavior of hurricane wind.

23) Concerning the second story, Dr. Kriebel concedes that wind loading at the second story was more robust than suggested by wind analysis for the lower floor. Dr. Kriebel already has suggested that as water covered vegetation this opened a wider fetch. It also reduced surface roughness allowing wind speed to increase. In considering scenarios for damage to the second floor, Dr. Kriebel does not consider damage due to wind preceding the collapse. Concerning the roofs, while the metal roofs were installed at the same time, the roof/wall connections at the second story were modern connections while

- the roof/wall connections at the first story were older, less wind-resistant. This important fact is not discussed in the Kriebel report.
- 24) Dr. Kriebel's entire criticism of my report is based on the assumption that the structural integrity of a building originally constructed in 1930 could resist wind loads to the same degree as assumed in his design calculations. This is not true. Also, Dr. Kriebel's hypothesis that buoyancy separated the second floor from the first floor is problematic, since he also has the first floor floating off the foundation.

REPORT BY DR. MASTERS

Investigation Concerning the Cause of Damage by Dr. Forrest Masters was reviewed subsequent to the Initial Report. The following comments pertain:

- Dr. Masters estimates that the subject project property experienced open terrain 125-130 mph wind gusts. As previously noted, Dr. Kriebel attacked my use of "unsubstantiated wind speeds" of 125-135 mph, although I cited Dr. Fitzpatrick with 130 mph gusts and the NOAA wind speed map with 138 mph gusts.
- 2) Dr. Masters allows for open exposure 115 mph wind gusts in advance of storm surge at 0900 CDT.
- 3) Dr. Masters conducted a survey (I assume from satellite imagery) of 490 single family homes "above the surge wrack line" and concluded that 92% of the houses had lost 0-20% of the roof covering. The problem with the analysis is that it excludes from consideration buildings "below the surge wrack line", i.e. it ignores the probability that buildings were damaged by wind before they were subsequently destroyed by storm surge. As pointed out in NOAA's Post Storm Data Acquisition Aerial Wind Mapping Mission for Hurricane Ivan (2004):

"Ivan's storm surge, and its associated damage, increased the uncertainty of the wind estimates along the coastline. Considering these uncertainties, [aerial wind mapping] analysis should be considered as only one input to a final wind analysis of Hurricane Ivan."

- 4) Regarding the use of the EF Scale as a means to estimate damage:
 - a) I am aware of the biographies of the experts who participated in the EF project. I have full respect for their opinions; however no one expert speaks for the community of wind engineers.
 - b) It should be remembered that the purpose of the EF Scale was to enhance the original Fujita Scale. The original scale albeit Fujita in his Memoirs amended the scale to include building damage indicators was first proposed by Fujita in 1971 under the title "Proposed

- characterization of tornadoes and hurricanes by area and intensity" (Satellite and Mesometeorology Research Project Report 91, the University of Chicago, 42 pp.) [italics added]. In fact, the citation is referenced in the EF Scale report.
- c) Tim Marshall (Lessons learned from analyzing tornado damage,1993) informs us "Damage surveys by McDonald and Marshall (1983) after tornados and Savage (1984) after hurricanes have revealed the same types of building response regardless of the phenomenon creating the wind."
- d) Arguably one important difference between tornados and hurricanes exists. The translational velocity of a Plains tornado is 30-60 mph; a typical Plains tornado crosses a suburban property lot in 2-5 seconds. Phan and Simiu (1998) found that the 1997 Jarrell, TX tornado which wiped residences from their foundation slabs traveled slowly at 5-10 mph and concluded that the tornado was not an F5 event with tornadic winds between 261-318 mph as originally calculated but rather an F3 event with tornadic winds between 158-206 mph. From this it is concluded that wind events of longer duration result in greater damage to building structures than the same wind events of shorter duration (Marshall, 2002). Since Hurricane Katrina wind attacked most coastal residences for hours before the arrival of storm surge during which time hundreds if not thousands of debilitating wind gusts impacted the building structure, it follows that the wind speeds used in the EF-Scale (which are based on empirical observations of tornado damage) represent 3-second wind gust speeds higher than those necessary to cause equivalent building damage during a hurricane with repetitive gusts.
- e) Masters offers an additional critique that a tornado creates sudden violent loads in a few seconds while turbulent hurricane wind rides on a mean wind speed that fluctuates for hours. In a previous deposition testimony on August 22, 2008 a State Farm attorney asked me to assume that Tim Marshall had written a paper on this very subject, concluding that the EF Scale could be used for hurricane analysis if the wind speeds were changed by a factor to account for the violent rate of change of tornadoes. I replied (a) Tim Marshall has written two post-Katrina papers in which he used the EF Scale for hurricane analysis and neither one mentioned this factor, (b) I am aware of the sudden load requirement (rate of pressure change) as used in the design of nuclear power plants, it is generally ignored by ASCE-7 for residential and commercial structures because equalization generally is achieved because the interior compartments are not airtight, (c) further I am aware of the problem of rate of pressure change by virtue of training courses in Nuclear Blast design and (d) the invocation of sudden

loading for residential structures sounds remarkably like the "myth of exploding buildings" laid to rest by FEMA and accepted by most researchers and practitioners. If there is any new research on this matter, I request that such research be presented for review at this time.

- f) Dr, Masters argues that the EF Scale damage is attuned to the application of a given wind speed at a particular component on the building structure. This does not appear to be correct. For example, the residential degrees of damage discuss damage at the top of a two-story building and at the bottom of an overhead garage door in the context of the same wind speed. The sophistication that Dr. Masters wishes to apply to the EF Scale does not seem to have been embedded in the EF Scale by the experts who developed the methodology.
- g) I note that Dr. Masters makes no specific attack that the EF Scale cannot be used in what has been called the "reverse application", i.e. using a given wind speed to determine the degree of damage for a structure not available for investigation. I further note that HURRTRACK (a software program designed for Emergency Managers) now allows users to determine damage predictions using the EF Scale Degree of Damage indicators for residential construction as opposed to the Saffir-Simpson description of damage.
- 5) Dr. Masters attempts to correct wind gust speed for a variety of factors. It is difficult to follow his text because the graph reviewed was in black-and-white and the text refers to color lines. He points out that the area surrounding the Payment residence is not "open terrain", but in fact as shown by Dr. Kriebel's Figure 32 (below), wind at 0600 CDT crossed a 2,000+ ft wind fetch with water +6.8 feet above sea level. Arguably not only was this an area of Exposure C, but the reduction of drag coefficient (a water surface with little to no waves) may have approached Exposure D (in reality if not by the rules of ASCE-7). The assessment assumes straight-line wind and not turbulence or downburst activity as proposed by Dr. Fitzpatrick.

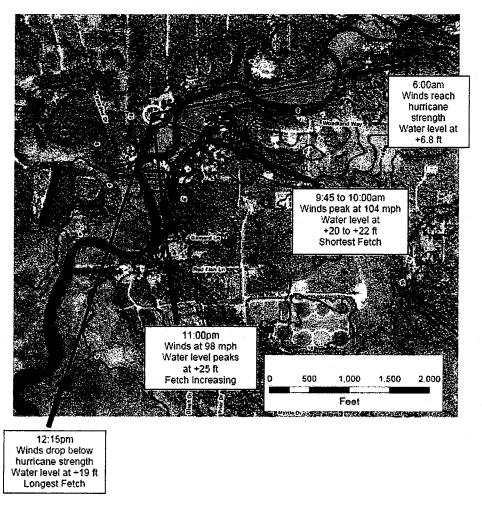


Figure 32. Timeline of wind and water level, showing wind direction and fetch for wave generation.

REPORT BY JENKINS ENGINEERING

Structural Analysis of the Payment Buildings by Jenkins Engineering was reviewed subsequent to the Initial Report. The following comments pertain:

- 1) Jenkins incorporates wind speed information and storm surge "effects" from Dr. masters and Dr. Kriebel.
- 2) Jenkins states that the 1999 Standard Building Code "has been the predominant building code in Mississippi until recently". This is debatable. Unincorporated Hancock County enforced NO code before Katrina. Tupelo where Jenkins maintains its headquarters enforced the 1997 Standard

- Building Code. It has not been determined what code, if any, was enforced in unincorporated Harrison County and Pass Christian.
- 3) Commenting on my Initial Report, Jenkins notes that the home survived Camille without referencing local wind speeds and storm surge conditions.
- 4) Jenkins indicates that the den roof is located under the debris. The reference photo in the report (Figure 13) is a close-up showing no more than one rafter (which actually may be the floor joist under the second-story of the adjacent framing) and about 6 bricks. Several more bricks are seen in Jenkins Figure 14.
- 5) Photos of the east side of the two-story building were not available for review at the time of the Initial Report. Jenkins is correct that my assumption that "windows" on the east side were damaged by wind is exaggerated. There is only one broken window pane on the east side and my assumption incorrectly assumes at least two.
- 6) It was unclear, even in conversation with Dr. Payment, if the curled roof was over the kitchen or the carport. However, upon re-evaluating the photos, it appears that Jenkins is correct: the curled roof is over the carport.
- 7) Jenkins states that the metal roof I refer to a sun room roof (located southwest of the structure) actually belongs to another structure. This is interesting because Dr. Kriebel (page 11) states "a large portion of the sunroom roof remained upright and was found a short distance southwest of the home". On this issue I originally agreed with Dr. Kriebel's position. It is not clear which roof is which, although the hip cut on the roof section southwest of the main residence doesn't seem to "fit" anywhere with the as-built condition. Jenkins seems to think the kitchen gable is located under a flipped portion of the carport roof (Jenkins Figure 20) although that must be surmised from the positioning of the flipped roof.
- 8) Jenkins claims I do not understand "how wind forces affect a building", arguing that the roof must have been removed by progressive failure. However, as I will show in conclusion, the building was breached on the east side allowing wind pressurization to uplift the roof over the sun room. Figure 17 in the Jenkins report shows that if the east side of the building was breached, wind and wind-driven water would pass through the den, into the first floor of the two-story building and (since the wall between the first floor of the two-story building and the sun room had been removed during renovation) into the sun room where pressurization would uplift the roof.



F. GUEE 17
From Jenkins Report

- 9) Jenkins uses the anomaly of the Abraham video to conclude that the exact same condition occurred at the Payment residence, He states that "later in the video, Mr. Abraham has retreated to the attic space and is panicking as his home and another are literally slamming into each other". The video received by my office was video only without sound. It is unclear if this information is available on the original video or if Jenkins received other information.
- 10) Granted the home could have been lifted by buoyancy "without hydrodynamic force (from low velocity current), without waterborne debris impact, and with very little wave action" as Jenkins states. But how then does Jenkins explain (a) the collapse of the den, (b) the collapse of the lower story of the two-story building and (c) the translation of the top floor of the two story 20 feet to the northwest. If we use the Abraham video as "ground truth", then absent the required current velocity and wave activity, the two-story Payment building should have "bobbed up and down" (like the Abraham building) until it stabilized due to flooding inside the building structure. Instead what we have with the Payment residence is a building which toppled over on top of a previously collapsed brick building. Storm surge – as seen in the Abraham video, which appears to be closer to the Mississippi Sound - does not explain the degree of damage sustained by the Payment residence. If storm surge with wave action at the coastline did not destroy the Abraham house, why should storm surge with less wave action in a bayou destroy the Payment house? Jenkins refers to a "plaintiff provided photograph" showing a house "completely intact" after it floated off its foundation. Exactly the point. The house is undamaged except for having shifted off its foundation.
- 11) The calculations performed by Jenkins appear to be from a "canned" software program (note the output for earthquake loading). The wind load calculation

simply takes a wind speed and converts it to a pressure coefficient to be used for building design. This represents an analysis of load factors. There is no analysis of resistance factors (by comparing load factors to resistance factors it can be determined if the structure could resist the loads). Jenkins alludes to "structural analyses" of the rafter connections (not provided with the report) which indicate that assuming Dr. Kriebel's 130 mph wind gusts, the cottage gable ends would have failed. Then Jenkins recants the 130 mph wind gust quoting Kriebel to the effect that "while [126-132 mph] wind speeds are adopted [in this report], it should be kept in mind that they are higher than any wind measurements made in Katrina near the Payment home site". Changing the rules after loosing the game, Jenkins then tests for 110 mph and concludes that the building did not fail due to wind load after all. Jenkins did conclude that the roof framing over the screened pavilion, boathouse and open rear carport failed due to wind.

DESCRIPTION DAMAGE AND ANALYSIS

Site Inspection Photos

Attachment B (Initial Report) includes photos taken on March 16, 2008 consisting of photos taken of the site location and copies of photos shown by Mr. Payment. Noteworthy, the tops of trees in the tree line west of the property lot are sheared at the top and denuded of limbs and bark. Mr. Payment pointed out that most of the felled trees have been removed. During a boat ride upstream and downstream along Bayou Portage, it was noted that this tree damage only occurred immediately west of the Payment residence.

The remaining structures of the residence and cottage were removed prior to the site inspection (Photo 5). Mr. Payment was interviewed in the field at which time Photos 6-13 were taken. These photos are views of building damage.

File Photos

Attachment B (Initial Report) also includes file photos provided for review. The photos include a "before Katrina" photo of the house as it faced the southeast and an additional view of the east side of the house. A "before Katrina" photo of the cottage was provided showing a wood-framed structure on short masonry piers with a gabled metal roof. Other photos show the boat house and summer house.

The photo titled "Main House After" shows that the 2 eastern masonry columns fell east while the 2 western masonry columns fell southwest. The second story of the building collapsed NNE. The metal roof over the two-story building remained intact. The columns supporting the carport roof remained erect. Other photos show that the metal roof over the sunroom was transported to the southwest and the metal roof over the kitchen (or carport – it is difficult to determine which) remained attached to the structure

which collapsed to the NNE. The metal roof itself is "curled" in a manner suggesting wind uplifted and pulled the roof off the deck.

One file photo shows the steep-sloped roof of a residential structure totally demolished by wind. Another shows the roof missing from the summer house. There is no evidence of foundation straps holding the two-story building to the masonry piers.

Additional Review of Photos

With the benefit of additional information by Dr. Payment and in response to positions taken by opposing experts, the following additional review of photos is provided:

- Payment 00093 shows the summer house ("screened pavilion")
 roof on the ground southwest of the building structure. It
 probably blew off when wind traveled east-to-west, but
 remaining tethered to the building by electrical wires, floated to
 a position of rest as shown in the photo.
- 2) Payment 00094 shows a portion of a metal roof southwest of the main residence. The hip cut suggests it is part of the den roof, but it is not certain where this roof was located.
- 3) Payment 00099 shows the porch steps and in the background what appears to be the remainder of the sun room roof. Note the built-up wood frame to support the newer metal roof.
- 4) Payment 00100 shows the SE-facing 2nd story collapsed over the rubble of the den brick walls.
- 5) Payment 00104 shows the den brick walls collapsed west, which is not a direction suggesting collapse by storm surge but rather collapse by wind.
- 6) Payment 00105 shows a rafter and a strip of metal from the den buried under the collapse. The fact that the rafter is visible indicates that wind removed the metal roof before the collapse.
- 7) Payment 00106 shows the NE corner of the building; note that the gable end is blown out.
- 8) Payment 00098 shows the interior of the collapsed 2nd story. There is no water line on the raised east wall.
- 9) Payment 00110 shows breakage of softwood tree trunks. The lack of proximity to the Payment residence is only because the Payment residence was constructed in a clearing where there are no trees to exhibit such damage.
- 10) Payment 00146 shows the BEFORE photo.
- 11) Payment 00147 shows the AFTER photo.
- 12) Payment 00149 shows the BEFORE photo.
- 13) Payment 00150 shows the upstairs, kitchen and cottage.
- 14) Payment 00151 shows interior and exterior views.
- 15) Payment 00159 shows the view of the boathouse and trees felled in different directions.

- 16) Payment 00162 shows tree fall.
- 17) Payment 00173 shows the peeled back roof of the carport.
- 18) Payment 00197 shows the summerhouse.
- 19) Payment 00346 shows the den looking towards the sun room.
- 20) Payment 00236 shows the damaged carport roof.
- 21) Payment 00239 shows the interior of the 2nd floor level.
- 22) Payment 00243 shows the foundation of the two-story building and the foundation slab for the sun room.

DISCUSSION (NEW INFORMATION ITALICIZED)

- 1) Although the Payment residence most likely was not constructed to current code requirements for hurricane resistance, the recently installed 2-story metal roof appears to have been properly installed which is why it "rode out the storm" until the structure collapsed. The roof over the east den is missing (except for narrow strips of metal visible in a few photos) indicating that it was removed before the collapse (otherwise it would be seen in the photos under the collapsed two-story). From this we can assume that that gable roof over the east den was removed by wind before the two-story building collapsed. We can also assume that the building interior under this roof along with building contents were destroyed by wind and water after the roof was removed. Reasonably, the brick chimney also was destroyed by east wind and with it portions of the brick walls at the east end of the den. Once the den was breached, the SE end of the 1st story and the sun room were attacked by wind and wind-driven rain entering at the breach.
- 2) Reasonably it can be assumed that window on the east side of the two-story building was damaged by wind allowing wind and water to enter the second story structure.
- 3) Photos of the sunroom show that all the brick collapsed outward, indicating that neither storm surge nor wind attacking from the exterior was responsible for the damage. Interior pressurization resulting from the den breach and suction caused by east wind before the rise of storm surge is the cause of damage. The metal roof over the sun room remained attached to the main building because the roof and its connections were stronger than the brick mortar. (Dr. Payment's description of "chalkiness" is a description of efflorescence and mortar deterioration).
- 4) The curled metal roof (most likely over the carport) on the west side of the 2-story suggests that wind did remove that particular roof structure. The peel-back indicates that wind from the SSW (shortly after 1300 CDT) overturned the carport roof. This damage, although it occurred after the carport was inundated by flood, is damage caused by wind. Note that wind gusts at this time were lower than 80 mph and lower than wind speeds which could account for the damage (see EF Scale). It follows that some wind gusts were higher than the reported wind speed due to gustiness.
- 5) Two brick columns fell southwest counter to the flow of storm surge. The best explanation for the pattern of fall is wind: wind uplifted the protruding front of the

second story, relieving the gravity load on the columns and allowing lateral force of wind to push the columns southwest. While it appears that the other two columns continued to support the 2nd story structure until the structure collapsed NNE, from the point that wind removed two columns, the integrity of the second story structure was compromised.

- 6) The timeline provided by Dr. Fitzpatrick shows that wind gusts of 120 mph crossed from east before water reached the lower floor levels and 130 mph before water reached the lower floor level of the 2-story structure. This adequately explains the loss of the chimney as well as the roofs over the east den and west sunroom.
- 7) The most problematic part of the analysis is the question "what force pushed the 2-story building to the NNE?" It is difficult to conclude that the sole cause is flood. Hydrostatic load alone would not have collapsed the building because water rose both outside and inside the structure, equalizing the flood load. Even if the 2-story achieved buoyancy, it would do no more than bump into the additions as suggested by the Abraham video. Hydrodynamic load is not a satisfactory answer because the current was low velocity current (with which Dr. Kriebel agrees). There was little to no wave action (Dr. Fitzpatrick allows for 0.5 foot wave activity). There is no indication of waterborne debris impacted with a force sufficient to collapse the building structure (with which Dr. Kriebel agrees).
- 8) If not flood, this leaves wind. Wind attacking from SSW (the same wind gusts which apparently peeled back the carport roof and flipped a portion upside-down) could have pushed the building to the NNE. There are minimal load path connections in the 2-story building and the structural integrity had been compromised by renovations. The breach in the den may have caused additional damage, to what extent is not known but it can be inferred that the building's resistance to attacking wind was weakened prior to the collapse.

ENHANCED FUJITA SCALE (REV 2) ONE- AND TWO-STORY RESIDENTIAL DWELLINGS

DOD"	Damage description	Exp**	LB	UB
1	Threshold of visible damage	65	55	80
2	Loss of roof covering material (<20%), guiters and/or			
·	awning; loss of vinyl or metal siding	79	65	97
3	Broken glass in doors and windows	95	70	114
4	Uplift of roof deck and loss of significant roof covering material (-20%); collapse of chimney; garage doors collapse inward or outward; failure of porch or carpon	97	31	116
- 5	Entire house shifts off foundation	131	103	141
ð	Large sections of roof structure removed; most walls remain standing	122	104	142
7	Exterior wails collapsed	132	113	153
. 8	Most walls collapsed in bottom floor, except small interior rooms	152	127	178
Ç	All walls collapsed	170	142	198
10	Destruction of engineered and/or well constructed residence: siab swept clean	200	165	230

* DOD is degree of damage **Wind Speed values are in mph

CONCLUSION

Damage occurring due to wind can be categorized by two events:

EVENT ONE: WIND DAMAGE BEFORE THE RISE OF STORM SURGE

- 1) Prior to the rise of storm surge, wind removed the metal roof from the one-story addition (den) on the east side of the building. Water and wind penetrating through this opening destroyed the interior and contents in the den, the SE end of the lower two-story residence and the sun room. The chimney most likely was destroyed by ENE/E wind with 80-110 mph gusts about 0630 CDT. The gable end of the den most likely was slammed by 120-130 mph wind about 0830 CDT causing the wall to collapse.
- 2) Prior to the rise of storm surge, overpressurization in the sun room and suction along the exterior wall collapsed the SE-facing brick wall.
- 3) **Prior to the rise of storm surge,** wind breached second-story windows (one on the NE side and all on the SE side), allowing wind and water to damage the interior.
- 4) **Prior to the rise of storm surge**, wind removed the 1-story cottage house from its foundation and destroyed the structure.

EVENT TWO: WIND DAMAGE AFTER THE RISE OF STORM SURGE

- 1) After storm surge receded, wind peeled back and overturned the carport roof. This damaged not only the carport roof, but the kitchen roof impacted by the carport roof.
- 2) After storm surge receded, wind pushed the 2nd story of the 2-story building to the NNE. Renovations prior to the hurricane and the probability of wind damage before the rise of storm surge had reduced the structural integrity of the building.

END OF REPORT 80107

Neil B. Hall, Ph.D.

Respectfully submitted,

American Institute of Architects

American Society of Civil Engineers

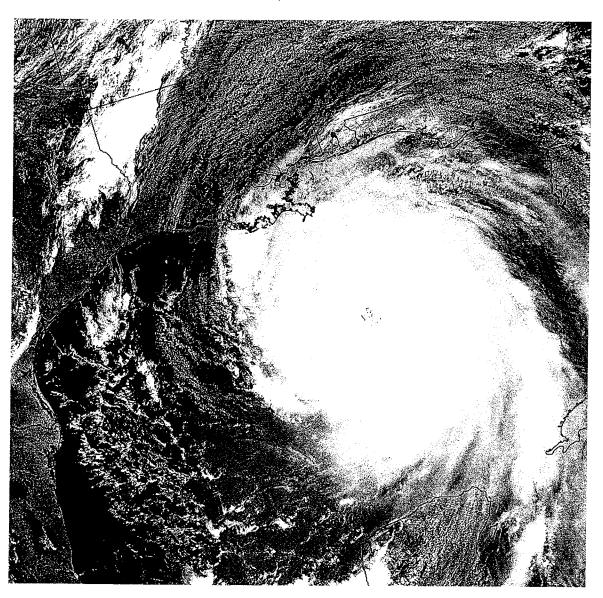
Reviewed by:

Giddings Emery, P.E.

Mississippi License No. 14397

The wind and surge of Hurricane Katrina on 5012 Payment Lane, Pass Christian, MS

Dr. Pat Fitzpatrick Consultant meteorologist 202 Tomlinson 8D Starkville, MS 39759-7608



Satellite image from on August 28, 2005, at 12:00 PM. Hurricane Katrina was about 200 miles from southeast Louisiana at this time as a Category 5 hurricane.

Exhibit "I"

This report presents information about Katrina's wind and storm surge elements at 5012 Payment Lane in Pass Christian, MS. Section 1 provides background information on the physics of the storms surge. Section 2 describes Katrina's wind field, its storm surge, and the timing of both events. Section 3 summarizes the findings.

1. Background on the hurricane storm surge

Accompanying a landfalling hurricane is the *storm surge*, defined as an abnormal rise of the sea along the shore generated by an intense storm such as a hurricane. The storm surge is caused primarily by the winds pushing water toward the coast and wave breaking, which propels water further inland. A secondary contribution to surge is made by the reduced barometric pressure within the storm, which causes a dome of water level higher than the surrounding ocean. However, wind and wind-generated waves are the primary contributors to storm surge. The surge rises gradually, then quickly as the storm makes landfall. Despite some ill-conceived notions, it is not like a tsunami or a wall of water, but instead a steady increase in water levels. Typically the surge peaks after landfall, with a region experiencing tropical storm- and hurricane-force winds several hours before landfall.

Factors which impact storm surge elevation include:

- Storm size: The larger the areal extent of tropical storm-force winds, the higher the water elevation
- Storm central pressure: Lower interior atmospheric pressure increases the water level. Pressure is essentially the "weight" of the atmosphere. The atmospheric pressure is much lower in the center than at the periphery of the storm. This means the weight of air pushing down on the water column is greater at the edges of the storm than it is at the storm's center. Consequently, a slight bulge, or increase, in the water surface occurs within the storm, and the magnitude of the bulge is greatest at the storm's center and decreases to near zero at the storm's periphery. This water expansion due to lower interior pressure is known as the inverse barometer effect. It causes water to expand 3.9 inches for every 10-mb pressure drop. Overall, this is a minor but non-negligible contribution to the storm surge (between 2-3 feet in the inner core of Katrina).
- Storm intensity: The maximum wind speed is the most important factor. The more intense the hurricane, the higher the water elevation.
- Bathymetry: As the surface currents driven by the wind reach shallow coastlines, bottom friction impedes the seaward return flow near the bottom, causing water to pile up. Shallow areas with a gradual slope will experience greater storm surges than areas with a shelf that drops off rapidly near the coast. This is because water cannot sink and flow outward to the ocean, thereby causing more water to pile up offshore when the water is shallow. Because of Louisiana and Mississippi's proximity to shallow water that gradually deepens offshore, these states are prone to high storm surges.

- Speed of motion of the system: Because a slow moving hurricane has a longer time to transport water onshore, slow systems are associated with higher storm surge values. Slower moving hurricanes can cause a storm surge 50-70% higher than fast moving hurricanes. Fast moving hurricanes cause the surge to "spike" over a few hours with an overall lower surge.
- Wave setup: Water levels can increase from onshore waves in windy conditions. Under normal conditions, waves that reach the coast break and water flows back out to the sea under the next incoming wave. In hurricane conditions, the water may not retreat in time before the next wave arrives, a situation called wave setup. This wave setup can be quite large and is most pronounced when deepwater is near the shore, because in shallow water waves break further offshore. Windinduced surge enables waves to penetrate much further inland before they break. On the shallow Mississippi coast, this effect is minor.
- *Track angle*: Storms which make landfall perpendicular to the coastline produce larger storm surges than those which hit at an angle. Storms which make landfall at an angle have a smaller surge because some transported water experiences reflection and cross-current transport.
- Local effects: The shoreline trajectory can enhance or weaken the surge through trapping mechanisms.

The storm surge is always highest on the side of the eye corresponding to onshore winds, which is usually the right side of the point of landfall. Winds are also fastest in the right front quadrant because storm motion (which averages about 10 mph but varies substantially) is added to the hurricane's winds. Because winds spiral inward, the storm surge is greatest along the eyewall but high water can impact other regions as well.

The total elevated water includes three additional components - the astronomical tide, the steric effect, and ocean waves. The astronomical tide results from gravitational interactions between the earth and the moon and sun, generally producing two high and two low oceanic tides per day in most U.S. locations, but only one high and one low tide per day in Louisiana. Should the storm surge coincide with the high astronomical tide, the additional elevation will be added to the water level. However, tide ranges along the northern Gulf of Mexico are small, only contributing to one-foot of additional water at high tide, often less. Waves are another important contributor to water level. In addition to contribution of wave setup to the surge, waves can be expected on top of the surge. The final contributor is water temperature. Because warm water expands, water levels are naturally highest in the summer, known as the *steric effect*. In the Gulf of Mexico, this contributes about 0.52 feet of water in late summer.

By definition, storm surge does not include waves (other than the contribution due to wave setup). Waves will be superimposed on the storm surge. Miles offshore in deep water, the waves will be large. However, as the depth decreases toward the shore, waves are impacted by the ocean floor and slow down while their period remains constant. As a result, the wavelength decreases and the amplitude increases. Eventually the wave will

get too steep and break. New waves will be generated with less height, but as the depth continues to decrease, they will again break and reform as smaller waves. In theory locally generated shallow water wave heights can reach 73% of the water depth, but the distance traveled to reach its potential maximum height (called the fetch) is too short near the shore; because the depth keeps decreasing, wave growth becomes disrupted and the wave will break again and again. In addition, shallow water waves also lose energy due to frictional interaction with the ocean floor. Frictional loss is even greater over flooded, vegetated land. In Mississippi, in the surf zone, wave heights will reach 1-4 feet on top of the surge. Further inland, the wave height will be less than 2 feet, reducing with distance from the coast or with land elevation.

2. The wind and storm surge of Katrina at 5012 Payment Lane

I. Katrina's windfield

Katrina was a major hurricane when it made landfall in Pass Christian. Because it was also an unusually large hurricane, Mississippi and Louisiana were exposed to hurricaneforce winds for many hours, including several hours before landfall. Katrina's hurricaneforce winds extended 120 miles from the storm center, and tropical storm-force winds 230 miles outwards. Katrina also maintained a large eye, thereby providing a large arealcoverage of its most fierce winds. Satellite, National Weather Service radar, airborne radar (from the Hurricane Research Division), and dropsonde data, provide intriguing insight into the three-dimensional structure of the hurricane. Another band of strong thunderstorms from a second eyewall also impacted the region. The strong winds aloft also created a situation where potent wind gusts could occur in thunderstorms and boundary layer turbulent eddies. National Weather Service radar data indicates many tornadoes, and satellite shows mesovortices on the inner edge of the eyewall capable of extreme wind damage (similar to the damage caused by mesovortices in Hurricane Andrew). The widespread wind damage is likely due to the longevity of hurricane-force wind exposure, fierce wind gusts, tornadoes, and mesovortices. Another hurricane feature, known as boundary layer rolls which leaves localized wind streak damage, also occurred. This will be discussed in a moment.

NOAA sustained wind analysis was used to determine the winds at 5012 Payment Lane. Tropical storm-force winds began around 1:00AM August 29 on Payment Lane, with hurricane-force winds beginning 6:45AM. Peak winds occurred on Payment Lane between 9:00-9:30AM with 105 mph sustained winds associated with the inner eyewall. These winds had a generally easterly component. Land inundation begin about 8:30AM at Payment Lane, but as will be discussed, it did not reach a level to seriously impact the elevated house until 9:30AM. Hurricane-force, then tropical storm-force winds continued for another few hours from a south-southwesterly direction of less but still potent intensity. In other words, Payment Lane was subject to tropical storm-force winds from conservatively 1AM to the late afternoon, and hurricane-force winds from 6:45AM to

12:30PM. The early morning winds are conservative; it's possible the sustained winds were even stronger.

Wind gusts 20-60% higher than the sustained winds frequently impacted the residence. The peak wind gust at Payment Lane is 120 to 130 mph, which is also consistent with radar and dropsonde wind data. This general area (Pass Christian) received the strongest wind gusts on the Mississippi coast. Two dropsondes were deployed near Bay St. Louis and Gulfport around 6:00AM which recorded winds of 115 mph and 119 mph at an altitude between 500 and 1000 feet, three hours before landfall (and the peak sustained winds). Downbursts associated with severe squall lines can transport these winds to the surface. The first squall line containing a radar reflectivity of between 45-50 dBZ arrived at 5:45AM, signifying when such winds gusts could be transferred downward. Microwave imagery, which is strongly attenuated by hydrometeors (suspended water and ice particles, as well as precipitation), clearly shows this squall to be a well-formed curved band which is likely an outer eyewall. This outer eyewall reached Payment Lane about 6:30AM, initiating peak wind gusts reaching 110 mph, with even stronger gusts possible in isolated regions. The inner eyewall reached Payment Lane around 9:00AM. At landfall, another dropsonde in Bay St. Louis showed winds of 155 mph at 1000 feet. This indicates that wind gusts up to 140 mph were likely in this region at this time. This report gives a conservative maximum wind gust range of 120-130 mph.

Research of high-resolution radar imagery has shown turbulent eddies manifested as organized "rolls" in hurricanes. These rolls transport fast winds aloft to the surface, resulting in localized wind streak damage. An inspection of this property revealed an unusually high percentage of trees snapped in half and/or with bark and branches removed (compared to the surrounding area). This tree damage was especially apparent northwest of the residence.

Based on this analysis, pre-landfall USGS tide gauge data, and other National Weather Service observations, a timeline can be established for the wind at 5012 Payment Lane, and is summarized in Table 2.

II. Timing of wind and storm surge in Katrina at Payment Lane

Observations of Katrina's storm surge life cycle generally do not exist because all tide gauges failed in the southeast Louisiana marsh and Mississippi during the brunt of the storm. The previous few days of water levels, as well the first few hours of the storm surge, were documented. Typically, one to two days before a storm such as Katrina makes landfall, the water increases 2-3 feet, known as the *surge forerunner*. On the day of landfall, water starts to slowly increase, then rises faster as the hurricane eyewall makes landfall.

Despite the shortcomings of the gauges, they do provide a record of the wind and the surge before the eyewall comes onshore. They show unequivocally that tropical storm-

force winds arrived several hours before the surge. A sample of Mississippi and Louisiana tide gauges are shown in Table 1, indicating that winds greater than 39 mph, and approaching hurricane strength, arrived between 4 and 8 hours before surge values of 8 feet occurred, less than would flood most homes.

Table 1. Summary of wind and surge at three USGS Mississippi gauges (Ocean Springs, Mississippi Sound, and the mouth of the Pearl River). Two from Louisiana are also shown (Bay Gardene and Bayou La Loutre). Note that tropical storm-force winds occurred for several hours with surge insufficient to inundate most properties.

Wind (mph)	Storm surge (feet)	Location	Time
42	3.2	Ocean Springs	8/29 at 2:30AM
74	8.5	Ocean Springs	8/29 at 7:15AM
36	2.3	Mississippi Sound	8/29 at 12:00 AM
53	5.9	Mississippi Sound	8/29/ at 4:00AM
40	4.4	Bay Gardene	8/28 at 5:15 PM
58	6.9	Bay Gardene	8/29 at 12:00AM
35	1.3	Bayou La Loutre	8/28 at 9PM
56	3.3	Bayou La Loutre	8/29 at 5AM
55	3.0	Mouth of Pearl River	8/29 at 12:00 AM

The gauges are not designed to withstand the eyewall region at landfall, and do not present a complete picture of the surge cycle. Since observations are lacking, three methods exist to document the storm surge: computer model simulations, post-storm high-water measurements, and eyewitness accounts. A computer model approximates time-dependent hydrodynamic equations which represent water flow n by wind and pressure fields. It can be used to explore the qualitative evolution of the storm surge, to fill in data gaps, and to explore physical relationships. High water mark surveys are conducted by government agencies (such as the National Weather Service, the Army Corps of Engineers, and the USGS), and private companies such as URS and Haag Engineering. Usually the elevations are recorded relative to vertical datum NAVD 88. They reflect either the stillwater elevation of the storm surge (areas outside the influence of breaking wave and wave runup, either far inland or inside buildings) or the stillwater elevation plus the wave runup component (areas in the wave swash zone - either breaking waves or wave runup). Stillwater elevation is recovered inside of commercial or residential structures as mud lines on walls or doors. The storm surge plus wave runup high water marks are generally found as debris or trash lines along coastal dunes, sloping terrain of the bay shoreline or the outside perimeter and exterior area of a structure. Based on the high water marks, 5012 Payment Lane experienced a 24-foot storm surge, with wave action of 0.5 feet or less superimposed on the surge.

To assess the timeline of the surge versus wind, the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers ADvanced CIRCulation (ADCIRC) hydrodynamic model is used to simulate Katrina's storm surge. ADCIRC was initially developed under the Dredging Research Program, a 6-year program funded by the Army Corps of Engineers, Office of the Chief of Engineers. The model was developed as a family of 2- and 3-dimensional finite element based codes with the capability of simulating tidal circulation and storm surge propagation over very large computational domains, while simultaneously providing high-resolution output in areas of complex shoreline and bathymetry. In addition to numerous Army Corps of Engineer applications, ADCIRC has also been used by many universities, including LSU and Notre Dame, and companies such as WorldWinds, Inc., and the URS Corporation. The latter companies have performed work for Louisiana Natural Resources Department for research on the storm surge in Mississippi River Gulf Outlet, storm surge simulations for NASA, and other applications.

The ADCIRC simulation provides a timeline of the surge evolution. East of the hurricane's onshore winds, the surge can be seen moving up the Pearl River, Jordan River, and Biloxi River at 5AM. Marsh regions near Pearlington and Pascagoula begin to experience inundation. Islands offshore, the Louisiana marsh, as well as Dauphin Island in Alabama, are partially underwater. The surge is below 5 feet in most regions.

At 7AM and 9AM, this pattern continues, with surge values increasing along the Mississippi coast. The water elevation is below 13 feet in most regions. The land elevation is 10 feet, with portions of the house elevated to 13 feet. The surge inundated

the land around 8:30AM, and the elevated portion of the house between 9 and 9:30AM. The surge peaked 24.0 feet at 11:00AM (14.0 inundation relative to land, and 11.0 water inundation in the elevated portion of the house). This location also experienced 2.5-3 hours of wind gusts over 100 mph before inundation. Numerous eyewitness accounts and videos also support the timing assessment of the wind versus surge.

Data was output from ADCIRC every 30 minutes to a spreadsheet for 5012 Payment Lane. Based on all available data, a time series of the sustained wind speed, wind gusts, and the surge is shown in Table 2.

Table 2. Summary of sustained winds, wind gusts, and inundation from storm surge for August 29, 2005 at 5012 Payment Lane. Wave action less than 2 feet will be superimposed on the surge. Wind gusts of 100 mph likely began about 6:00AM. The land elevation is 10 feet. The elevated portion of the house is at 13 feet. The surge peaked at 24.0 feet (relative to sea level) at 11:00AM.

	Sustained wind (mph)	Wind gusts (mph)	Storm surge relative to sea level (feet)	Storm surge relative to land (feet)	Inundation in elevated portion of house (feet)
1:00AM	45 (east- northeast)	50	NA	land dry	house dry
4:00AM	55 (east- northeast)	70	NA	land dry	house dry
5:30AM	60 (east- northeast)	80	NA	land dry	house dry
6:30AM	70 (east-northeast)	110	NA	land dry	house dry
7:00AM	80 (east- northeast)	120	NA	land dry	house dry
8:30AM	95 (east)	120-130	12.0	2.0	elevated portion of house dry
9:30AM	105 (east-southeast)	130	20.0	10.0	7.0
10:00AM	100 (east-southeast)	130	22.0	12.0	9.0
11:00AM	85 (southeast)	100	24.0	14.0	11.0
12:00PM		90	23.0	13.0	10.0
	65 (south-southwest)	80	20.0	10.0	7.0
4:00PM	50 (south-southwest)	65	12.0	2.0	elevated portion of house dry

3. Conclusions

The following conclusions can be stated about Hurricane Katrina's impact on 5012 Payment Lane on August 29, 2005:

- Tide gauges show tropical-storm force winds arrived several hours before significant flooding from surge
- Computer models, National Weather Service radar, reconnaissance radar, dropsondes, surface observations, tide gauge data, eyewitness accounts, newspaper reports, and video show hurricane-force winds, tropical storm-force winds, and strong wind gusts occurred hours before the surge impacted Payment Lane. The official Hurricane Research Division wind analysis concurs with this assessment. An outer eyewall contributed to strong winds and winds gusts hours before the eye (and an inner eyewall) impacted this location.
- The land at 5012 Payment Lane is 10 feet above sea levels, and portions of the house were elevated to 13 feet. The surge inundated the land around 8:30AM, and the elevated portion of the house between 9 and 9:30AM. The surge peaked 24 feet at 11:00AM (14 inundation relative to land, and 11 water inundation in the elevated portion of the house). Waves of 0.5 foot or less were superimposed on the surge.
- Tropical storm-force winds began around 1:00AM August 29 on Payment Lane, with hurricane-force winds beginning 6:45AM. Peak winds occurred on Payment Lane between 9:00-9:30AM with 105 mph sustained winds associated with the inner eyewall. These winds had a generally easterly component. The early morning winds are conservative; it's possible the sustained winds were even stronger. Hurricane-force, then tropical storm-force winds continued for another few hours from a south-southwesterly direction of less but still potent intensity. Hurricane-force winds continued until 12:30PM, and tropical-storm force until late afternoon.
- Wind gusts were 20-60% higher than the sustained winds from downbursts and turbulent eddies in association with one squall line at 6:00AM, followed briefly afterwards by an outer eyewall. Wind gusts over 100 mph began at 6:00AM. Wind gusts peaked between 120 and 130 mph. The open exposure of the structure to wind gusts along the water made this structure particularly prone to wind damage. Therefore, the structure experienced strong winds for a considerable period of time before the surge, and also experienced penetration by wind-driven rain.
- An inspection of this property revealed an unusually high percentage of trees snapped in half and/or with bark and branches removed (compared to the

surrounding area). This tree damage was especially apparent northwest of the residence. This is consistent with wind streak damage caused by boundary layer rolls seen in other hurricanes.

• In addition, radar indicates several tornadoes in the vicinity of 5012 Payment Lane. Mesovortices, known to occur in Category 3 hurricanes or stronger, are also possible.

This report is based on current d	lata, and subject to	modifications	from new	information.
-----------------------------------	----------------------	---------------	----------	--------------

Report prepared by Dr. Pat Fitzpatrick:



Exhibit "J"

